

ENGLISH GRAMMAR for EXAMS

SINAVLAR iin İNGİLİZCE GRAMER

- İngilizce sınavlara yönelik dilbilgisi konu anlatımı
- Yaygın gramer kuralları ve kalıplar
- Kısa açıklamalı püf noktalar
- Gramer konu testleri
- Çıkmış sorulara benzer özgün sorular

ÖNSÖZ

Yabancı dil sınavları, dilbilgisel yapıları doğru kullanma becerisini ölçerek dil yeterliliğini değerlendirir. Bu sınavlar, öğrencilerin dilin yapısal özelliklerini öğrenmelerine ve uygulamalarına yardımcı olur. Dilbilgisi kurallarının doğru uygulanması, iletişimde netlik ve doğruluk sağlar ve böylece uluslararası düzeyde etkili iletişim imkanı sunar. Ayrıca, yabancı dil sınavları, öğrencilerin dil öğrenme süreçlerinde hedefler belirlemelerine ve bu hedeflere ulaşmalarına rehberlik eder. Gramer becerilerinin geliştirilmesi, dilin yapısını anlamalarını sağlayarak dilin daha derin katmanlarını keşfetmelerine olanak tanır ve kültürel bağlamda daha zengin bir anlayış geliştirmelerine yardımcı olur.

Ülkemizde yabancı dil seviyesini ölçmek için yapılan İngilizce YDS, e-YDS, YÖKDİL ve YDT gibi sınavlarda başarılı olabilmek için adayların özellikle okuduğunu anlama, kelime bilgisi, çeviri kabiliyeti ve dil bilgisi becerilerinin ileri düzeyde olması gerekir. Bu tür sınavlara hazırlananların öncelikle hedef dilin gramer yapılarını iyi bilmeleri gerekir. Dolayısıyla bu kitapta dilbilgisi soruları üzerinde durulmuş; testlerdeki soru sayıları belirlenirken, okuyucunun sıkılmaması dikkate alınmıştır. Diğer taraftan IELTS, TOEFL, PTE, TOEIC, FCE gibi uluslararası geçerliliğe sahip sınavlarda yabancı dilin 4 temel becerisi olan okuma, yazma, konuşma ve dinlemenin iyi bir şekilde edinilmesi gerekir.

Bu kitap, gerek yabancı dil yeterlilik sınavlarına hazırlanan adayların, gerekse mevcut dil becerilerini geliştirmek isteyen kişilerin ihtiyaçlarına cevap verebilecek nitelikte hazırlanmıştır.

Gayret bizden, tevfik Allah'tandır.

Dr. Yasin ASLAN

CONTENTS

CHAPTER 1

1. Tenses in English.....	3
2. Modal Auxiliaries.....	19
3. Passive Voice and Causative Structure.....	24
4. Determiners.....	31
5. The Components of the Sentence.....	39
6. Conditional and Wish Clauses.....	72
7. Noun Clauses.....	76
8. Relative (Adjective) Clauses.....	83
9. Adverbial Clauses and Conjunctions.....	91
10. Participles.....	104
11. Gerunds and Infinitives.....	109

CHAPTER 2

A. Preliminary Tests.....	111
B. Subject Tests	
Determiners, Articles and Quantifiers-1.....	129
Determiners, Articles and Quantifiers-2.....	131
Determiners, Articles and Quantifiers-3.....	133
Determiners, Articles and Quantifiers-4.....	135
Determiners, Articles and Quantifiers-5.....	136
Tenses-1.....	138
Tenses-2.....	140
Tenses-3.....	142
Tenses-4.....	144
Tenses-5.....	145
Modals-1.....	147
Modals-2.....	148
Modals-3.....	149
Passive and Causative-1.....	150
Passive and Causative-2.....	151
Verbs and Verb Patterns-1.....	159
Verbs and Verb Patterns-2.....	161
Adjectives and Adverbs.....	163
Prepositions.....	167
Gerunds and Infinitives.....	168
Conditional and Wish Clauses-1.....	169
Conditional and Wish Clauses-2.....	171
Noun Clauses.....	174
Relative Clauses-1.....	180
Relative Clauses-2.....	182
Noun and Relative Clauses.....	183
Adverbial Clauses.....	184
Reduced Clauses.....	186
Participles.....	194
Conjunctions-1.....	190
Conjunctions-2.....	192
Sentence Connectors.....	194
Irregular Verbs.....	197
References	199
Answer Key	200

CHAPTER 1

1. TENSES IN ENGLISH (İngilizce'de Zamanlar)

Bir eylemin ne zaman gerçekleştiğini veya gerçekleşeceğini belirtmek için kullanılan yapıları ifade eden zamanlar (tenses) İngilizce'de genellikle 3 ana gruba ayrılır: 1- Şimdiki zaman (Present Tense), 2-Geçmiş zaman (Past Tense) 3- Gelecek zaman (Future Tense). Ancak, bu ana grupların içinde çeşitli alt zamanlar ve yapılar bulunabilir, bu da zaman kullanımının daha detaylı ve zengin bir anlam kazanmasını sağlar.

SIMPLE	CONTINUOUS	PERFECT	PERFECT CONTINUOUS
Simple Present	Present Continuous	Present Perfect	Present Perfect Continuous
Simple Past	Past Continuous	Past Perfect	Past Perfect Continuous
Simple Future	Future Continuous	Future Perfect	Future Perfect Continuous

THE AUXILIARY VERBS (YARDIMCI FİİLLERİ)

Yardımcı fiiller (principal auxiliaries) **"to be, to have, to do"** diğer fiillerle birlikte çeşitli zaman, kip ve durumları oluşturmak için kullanılır.

Principal Auxiliaries			
Infinitive	V-1	V-2	V-3
to be	is; am; are	was; were	been
to have	have; has	had	had
to do	do; does	did	done

Name of the Tense (Zamanın Adı)		Auxiliary Verb (Yardımcı Fiil)	Position of the Verb (Fiilin Hali)
1	Present Simple	do; does	Verb-1 (He; she; it → Verb+s)
2	Past Simple	did	Verb-2 (Positive Sentence)
3	Future Simple	will; shall am/is/are going to	Verb-1
4	Present Continuous	is; am; are	Verb-1 (-ing)
5	Past Continuous	was; were	Verb-1 (-ing)
6	Future Continuous	will be	Verb-1 (-ing)
7	Present Perfect	have; has	Verb-3
8	Past Perfect	had	Verb-3

9	Future Perfect	will have	Verb-3
10	Present Perfect Continuous	have been	Verb-1 (-ing)
11	Past Perfect Continuous	Had been	Verb-1 (-ing)
12	Future Perfect Continuous	Will have been	Verb-1 (-ing)

The Key Words (*Anahtar Kelimeler*)

	Simple Present	always, permanently, continuously, perpetually, continually, constantly, usually, almost always, generally, in general, often, frequently, repeatedly, mostly, periodically, occasionally, sometimes, rarely, seldom, hardly ever, never, everyday, every week, every month, every year, all the time, once a day, twice a month, once in a while, at weekends, on Sundays, in the evenings, once in a blue moon
	Simple Past	last night, last year, last winter, yesterday, the day before yesterday, yesterday morning, in 1923, the year before 2000, 5 years ago, until recently, ten minutes ago, a few decades ago, in the past, at the time, at that time
	Simple Future	next week, next month, next year, tomorrow, by the year 2071, in five minutes, within two hours, in three days, soon, shortly, before long, forever, in the near future
	Present Continuous	now, nowadays, at present, at the moment, for the time being, right now, just now, at this moment, this morning, this week, today, tonight, these days, this year, this summer, still, currently
	Past Continuous	when, while, as, just as, this time yesterday, at this time last month, at 3 o'clock yesterday
	Future Continuous	at this time tomorrow, at this time next week, this time next year, soon, in three years' time
	Present Perfect	recently, lately, since, for, so far, up to now, up till now, up to the present, until now, to date, yet, already, just, ever, never, this year, today, in the last ten days, over the past few decades, during the past 5 months, within the last six hours
	Past Perfect	after, before, till, until, by the time, when, already
	Future Perfect	by tomorrow, by 5 o'clock, by 2050, in a week, within next decade, by the year 2046, by the time you graduate, in two-weeks time, by the end of this year
	Present Perfect Continuous	How long ...?, for, since, ever since, all day, all year, all week
	Future Perfect Continuous	by the end of this month, by 8 o'clock, by the time you arrive

1) The Present Continuous Tense

Şimdiki Zaman	+	The children are playing basketball in the garden now.
	-	She isn't sleeping now; she is washing the dishes in the kitchen.
	?	Is he working today? - No, he isn't. What is your father doing now?

1. Konuşma anında veya şimdi devam etmekte olan bir eylemi belirtir.

She *is making* a cake in the kitchen now.

The workers *are working* on this road today.

2. Bu zaman, gelecek için planlanmış bir eyleme de atıfta bulunabilir.

My brother *is starting* work tomorrow.

The derby match *is starting* soon.

We *are moving* another city next week.

3. Emir kiplerinden sonra kullanılır.

Look! A young woman *is waving* to you from the other side of the street.

Look! The postman *is coming* here.

4. "While, When, As, Just as" bağlaçlarıyla "iken" anlamında kullanılır.

While you are studying, I will go shopping.

When she was leaving the office, she saw a cat under rain.

As I was teting the online course, the electricity went off.

Just as the inexperienced driver was driving, he hit a pedestrian.

currently	The World Health Organization <i>is currently holding</i> its annual meeting in Paris.
at present	At present, many women in our country <i>are working</i> because of the economical crisis.
for the time being	She will rent a flat, but for the time being she <i>is staying</i> with her aunt.
at the moment	The gardener <i>is watering</i> the trees in the garden at the moment.
now	The newly-born baby is sleeping right <i>now</i> . The workers are working outside now.

2) The Simple Present Tense

Geniş Zaman	+	She usually gets up late.
	-	My father doesn't drink alcohol, but he smokes.
	?	Does your brother like pop music? - Yes, he does. How often do you brush your teeth? - Twice a day.

1. Alışkanlıkları ifade etmek için kullanılır.

He *gets up* early in the morning.

I always *drink* tea during breakfast.

2. Genel olarak herkes tarafından bilinen durumları veya bilimsel gerçekleri anlatır.

The earth *revolves* around the sun.

Coffee grows in Brazil.

3. Planlı geleceğe atıfta bulunmak için kullanılır.

The YDS examination *starts* at 10 o'clock tomorrow morning.

4. Resmi törenler için kullanılır.

I *name* this cat "Boncuk".

I *pronounce* you man and wife.

5. Sportif faaliyetler, haber sunumu gibi anlık olayları aktarırken kullanılır.

Now Icardi *passes* the ball to Mertens.

Elvan Abeylegese still *maintains* her lead over the other athletes.

6. Zaman bildiren zarf cümlecikleri ile kullanılır.

My father goes to work after he *eats* breakfast.

We will *leave home* as soon as my wife *gets dressed*.

After I arrive there, I will call you.

every day, every week, every month, every year	My mother <i>goes</i> to work by car every day.
nowadays, these days, today	In the past, my grandparents used to listen to the radio a lot, but nowadays they <i>watch</i> television.

3) The Simple Past Tense

-(di'li) Geçmiş Zaman	+	C.Coloumb discovered America in 1492.
	-	I didn't enjoy the movie last night.
	?	Did your father sell his car yesterday? - No, he didn't. Where <i>were</i> you <i>born</i> ? - I <i>was born</i> in Ankara. Why did you leave the party early? - Because I had a meeting.

1. Geçmişte belirli bir zamanda tamamlanmış bir eylemi belirtir.

He *went* to Istanbul yesterday.

They *got married* last Saturday.

I *saw* him in Ankara last week.

Her grandmother *died* three days ago.

She first *met* him when she was in high school.

2. Aşağıdaki kalıplarla birlikte kullanıldığında şimdiki zaman ya da gelecek zaman anlamına gelebilir:

Wish Clauses	It's a pity you <u>don't know</u> how to send a e-mail. I wish you <i>knew</i> how to send a e-mail.
If only	If only your mother <i>were</i> alive now. If only we <i>won</i> the match tonight.
would rather <i>smb</i> V2 sth would sooner <i>smb</i> V2 sth would just as soon <i>smb</i> V2 sth	David drives to school every day, but I would rather he <i>took</i> a bus instead. My sister won't give up her present job. I'd sooner she <i>did</i> . My father says he's going to sell our old car, but I'd just as soon he <i>didn't</i> .
It's time + <i>smb</i> V2 sth	Children! It's 12 o'clock. It is time you <i>went</i> to bed. It is time the referee <i>finished</i> the game.
If Clauses (Present Unreal)	If I had one million dollars now, I <i>would buy</i> a brand new Mercedes. If he were to invite us again, we <i>would be surprised</i> . If I were the Mayor, I <i>would help</i> the poor.
As if / As though (Contrary to fact)	We know that he is guilty, but he <u>acts</u> as if he <i>were</i> innocent. She <u>behaves</u> as though nothing <i>happened</i> yesterday.

4) The Past Continuous Tense

Şimdiki Zamanın Hikayesi	+	The little boy suddenly fell down while he was running towards me.
	-	He wasn't listening to the teacher while she was telling the subject.
	?	Was David driving his car when you called him? Yes, he was. What were you doing at this time yesterday?

1. Geçmişte aynı anda gerçekleşen iki eylemi ifade eder:

While I *was watching* TV, he *was studying* his lesson.

As my mother *was cooking* in the kitchen, she *was singing*.

2. Geçmişte başka bir olaydan önce başlayan ve muhtemelen ondan sonra devam eden bir eylemi belirtir:

Just as I *was getting* into the house, I *heard* a terrible explosion.

When I arrived, he *was reading* a book.

While I *was walking* in the park, I *saw* two men fighting.

5) The Present Perfect Tense

Yakın Geniş/ Geçmiş/ Gelecek Zaman	+	Ayşe has been a good friend for us. This is the first time he has ever ridden a horse. My father won't get retired until I have graduated from university.
	-	The students haven't answered the question, yet. Hilal hasn't delivered her project.
	?	Have you finished your assignment yet? -No, not yet. Where have you been recently?

1. Geçmişte başlayan ve şimdiki zamana kadar devam eden bir eylemi ifade eder:

I *have taught* history at this university for 20 years.

She *has always been* very kind to me.

He *has been* highly successful until now.

So far, the author *has completed* three chapters of the book.

2. Geçmişte belirsiz bir zamanda gerçekleşen bir eylemi belirtir.

The teacher *has checked* my homework.

Olayın zamanı belirtilirse geçmiş zaman (Simple Past) kullanılır.

The teacher *checked* my homework yesterday.

3. Geçmişte başlamış ancak yakın zamanda veya konuşma anına çok yakın bir zamanda bitmiş bir eylemi gösterir:

Carol *has already left* school.

Michael *has just arrived*.

4. Günümüzle ilgili olan geçmişte tamamlanmış bir eylemi ifade eder:

She *has cut* her finger. (It is still bleeding.) Parmağını kesti. (Hala kanıyor.)

Have you visited the exhibition? (It is still on.) Sergiyi ziyaret ettiniz mi? (Hala açık.)

He *has gone* to London. (He is there now.) Londra'ya gitti. (Şu anda orada.)

He *has been put* into prison. (He is in prison now.) Hapse atıldı. (Şu anda hapiste.)

since	He <i>has worked</i> here since he <i>graduated</i> from the university.
for	She <i>has been</i> very busy for the past three days.
this week, this month, this year	I <i>have watched</i> TV every day this week.
this is the first time	This is the first time I <i>have been to the opera</i> .
all my life	I <i>have lived</i> in this town all my life.
so far / up till now / up to now	So far, the work <i>has been</i> easy, but things may change.
lately / recently	I <i>haven't met</i> him lately. She <i>has read</i> several short stories recently.
This is + <i>Superlative</i> + ever	This is the best meal I <i>have ever eaten</i> .
Gelecekte tamamlanacak eylemler için zaman zarf tümcelerinde	I <i>will call</i> you as soon as I <i>have finished</i> with the report. Nobody <i>will be released</i> until all the witnesses <i>have been told</i> . She <i>will leave</i> when she <i>has finished(finishes)</i> her project.
Gerçek durumları ifade ederken	If you <i>have done</i> your homework, you can <i>watch</i> TV.

6) The Present Perfect Continuous Tense

Sürekli Yakın Geniş/ Geçmiş/ Gelecek Zaman	+	I have been learning German for two years.
	-	My friend hasn't been working in that company since last month.
	?	Has she been travelling for 2 hours? Yes, she has. How long has this party been ruling the country?

1. Geçmişten şimdiki ana uzanan, halen devam etmekte olan ve gelecekte de devam edebilecek bir eyleme işaret eder.

I've been hearing a lot about her during the past few days.

He's *been working* in Ankara for ten years now.

2. Artık devam etmeyen ancak etkileri hala görülebilen bir eyleme işaret edebilir.

I'm tired. *I've been digging* all day.

The students *have been working* on this project all semester.

7) The Past Perfect Tense

Geçmiş Zamanın Rivayeti	+	After he had played tennis, he took a shower.
	-	The secretary hadn't typed the letters until the boss came in his office.
	?	Who had eaten my sandwich before I came?

1. Geçmişteki bir eylemin başka bir geçmiş eylemden önce tamamlandığını belirtmek için kullanılır:

By the time I returned home, he *had* already *left*.

When/After he *had completed* his project, he took his annual leave.

She *had been married* for three years when her son was born.

Until they went to Australia, they *had* never *seen* a kangaroo.

Susan told me that she *hadn't been* to abroad before.

2. Zaman referansı geçmiş (PAST) olduğunda aşağıdaki yapılarla birlikte kullanılır:

***Wish Clauses**

It's a pity you were absent from the meeting. I wish you *had been* present.

***If only**

If only he *had studied* his lessons instead of wasting his time.

***would rather + smb had done sth**

My friend took me to the student opera. I'd rather he *had taken* me to the theater, instead.

***If Clauses (Unreal Past)**

If he *had studied* hard last year, he could have passed all his exams.

Had he *studied* hard last year, he could have passed all his exams. (**Devrik Yapı**)

As if /As though (Contrary to fact)

She acts **as if** nothing *happened* yesterday.

Hardly/Scarcely... when ... (=No sooner... than ...)

He had **hardly** reached London **when** he was called back.

They had **no sooner** come in **than** they left the office.

Hardly had the experimental setup been adjusted **when** physicists recorded unexpected results that challenged existing theories.

No sooner had the peacekeeping forces been deployed to the conflict zone **than** negotiations between the opposing factions resumed.

8) The Past Perfect Continuous Tense

Sürekli Geçmiş Zamanın Rivayeti	+	By the time the fire brigade arrived there, they <i>had been trying</i> to put out the fire for almost an hour.
	-	His fellow <i>hadn't been waiting</i> for him when he arrived there. They <i>hadn't been studying</i> English for very long when they moved to London.
	?	<i>Had you been sleeping</i> for 10 hours when we called you?

* Geçmişte başlamış, bir süre devam etmiş ve geçmişteki başka bir eylem veya zamandan önce hala devam etmekte olan bir eylemi ifade etmek için kullanılır.

He finally arrived at 6 o'clock. I *had been waiting* for him since 3 o'clock.

Metin *had been walking* to school before his father bought him a bicycle.

We *had been planning* to go to Antalya for our holiday, but after finding a cheap hotel in Fethiye, we changed our minds.

9) The Simple Future Tense

Basit Gelecek Zaman	+	I <i>will</i> write you as long as possible. She <i>is going to</i> have a baby next month.
	-	They <i>won't</i> go to Ankara tomorrow. We <i>aren't going to</i> attend the meeting.
	?	<i>Will</i> they meet us at the airport tonight? - Yes, they will. Where <i>will</i> you go this summer? - To Bodrum. <i>Are you going to</i> come with us tomorrow morning? -Yes, sure.

a) Will / Shall

"Will" gelecekteki eylemleri, kararları veya tahminleri belirtmek için kullanılır. **Shall**, Amerikan İngilizcesinde sadece "I ve we" zamirleriyle birlikte kullanılır.

soon , before long	John is out, but <i>he'll</i> be back soon. It seems to me that there <i>will be</i> a serious conflict <i>before long</i> .
shortly	Could you wait for a while? I'll be with you shortly.
next week, month, year, summer, Saturday etc.	He <i>will go</i> to Poland <i>next week</i> .
tomorrow	We <i>will visit my aunt tomorrow</i> .

b) Going to

1. Özellikle bir şeyin gerçekleşmek üzere olduğunu söylediğimizde veya tahminlerde bulunmak için kullanılır:

Watch out! That box *is going to fall* on you.

Selma is pregnant. *She is going to have* a baby soon.

Look at those black clouds in the sky! *It is going to rain.*

John and Helen have been engaged for two years now. *They are going to be married* in May.

2. Planlanan eylemleri belirtmek için kullanılır:

I've made reservations for our summer holiday. *We're going to spend* our holiday in Bodrum.

NOT 1: Konuşma anında bir şey yapmaya karar verdiğimizde "**will**" kullanırız:

I'm afraid we're lost. *I'll stop* and ask the way.

NOT 2: Önceden tasarlanmış veya planlanmış eylemler için "**be going to**" kullanırız:

I've bought a new camera. *I'm going to take* pictures during our journey.

NOT 3: Geçmişte Gelecek Zaman (**Future in the Past**) geçmişte bir noktadan gelecek için beklenen veya planlanan eylemleri veya olayları (özellikle mazeret belirtirken) tanımlamak için kullanılır.

He told me that *he would resign* from his post before long.

She *was going to* come to your party, but she got sick.

Kemal *was going to attend* the birthday party, but he had a sudden work commitment.

10) The Future Continuous Tense

Gelecek Zamanda Süreklilik	+	At this time tomorrow we will be taking an exam.
	-	This time next week they won't be staying in this hotel.
	?	What will you be doing this time next year?

* Gelecekte belirli bir zamanda gerçekleşecek bir eylemi göstermek için kullanılır.

I'm going to watch the football match on TV from 8 to 10 o'clock tonight. This means that *I'll be watching* television at 9 o'clock.

This time tomorrow, *I will be driving* to Marmaris.

- **Ahmet** : Is it all right if I come at about 8 o'clock?

- **Murat** : No, don't come then. *I'll be doing* my homework.

11) The Future Perfect Tense

Gelecek Zamanda Bitmişlik	+	By the end of this month, my father will have retired. In five-years time' our faculty will have moved to main campus.
	-	By the time he retires, his son won't have graduated from university.
	?	Will our economy have been better by the end of this year? What will have been done by the end of this week?

* Gelecekte belirli bir zamandan önce gerçekleşmiş olacak bir eylemi göstermek için kullanılır.

She *will have married* by the end of this summer.

He *will have finished* his thesis by the end of this semester.

My wife *will have cooked* by the time I arrive home.

My father *will have retired* by the time I graduate from the university.

In fifty years' time, the population of our country will have risen to 120 million.

The construction of the first nuclear power plant *will have been completed* by the year 2030.

12) The Future Perfect Continuous

Gelecek Zamanda Süreklilik ve Bitmişlik	+	By the time he comes, I will have been waiting for him <i>for an hour</i> .
	-	My father won't have been working in this company by the end of this May.
	?	How long will you have been working here by the end of this year?

* Gelecekteki bir olayın sürekliliğini vurgulamak için kullanılır.

By the time John retires, he *will have been working* here for 30 years.

By the time we get to Edirne, we *will have been driving* for ten hours.

NOT: Future Perfect Tense ile kullanılan "by, by the time, by the end of" gibi zaman ifadeleri bu zamanla da kullanılabilir.

By next year, he will have been working at the company for 15 years.

By the time I finish this project, I *will have been studying* for nine hours straight.

By the end of this week, they *will have been living* in their new house for a month.

Comparison of Tenses (Zamanların Karşılaştırılması)**1. Pre Perfect (Cont.) versus Past and Past Perfect (Cont.)**

John *has lived/has been living* in London for eight years now. (He is still living there) .

John *lived* in London for eight years- from 1980 to 1988. (He no longer lives there)

John *had lived* in London for eight years before he moved to Manchester.

2. Pre Perfect versus Pre Perfect Cont.

Carol *has washed* the dishes. (The job is finished.)

Carol *has been washing* the dishes. (She hasn't finished the washing up yet.)

I *have visited* him three times *this year*. (Pre. Perfect Cont. is not possible for repeated actions.)

I can smell smoke, Tony! *You've been smoking*.

3. Past Cont. versus The Past Perfect Cont.

When his father summoned, he *was studying* English

When his father summoned, he *had been studying* English *for an hour*.

4. Future Cont. versus Future Perfect Cont.

This time tomorrow/ next week/ month etc.	This time next week she <i>will be working</i> on her project.
By the end of next week/ month/year etc.	She <i>will have been working</i> on her project <i>for three months</i> by the end of next week.

5. Future Perfect versus Past Perfect**By + a point of time**

By the time + Sentence referring to past time

By the time John arrives, we will have finished all our work.

By the time John arrived, we had finished all our work.

She *started* writing her thesis in June 1990. She worked so hard that by February 1991, she *had completed* the first three chapters. By the time the Spring Semester ended, she *had finished* the whole thesis.

Ali has been saving money for three years now. *By the end of this year*, he will have saved enough money to buy a small car.

Ali has been saving money for three years now. *By the end of this year*, he will have been saving money *for four years*.

I'm still doing my homework, but I'm confident that I'll have finished with it *by the time our school opens again next Monday*.

By June, I'll have been living here *for five years*.

Adverbials Used with Different Tenses**just**

He has *just* gone out.

He had *just* gone out when you called.

for

He *has been working* in our firm *for 30 years* now.

He *had been working* in our firm *for 30 years* when he decided to retire.

yet

She *hasn't returned* to school yet.

She *hadn't returned* to school yet *when I left*.

already

Aylin *has already left*, and Onur intends to leave, too.

Cenk *had already left* *when you called*.

Furkan *will have already left* *by the time* you return from school.

SEQUENCE OF TENSES (ZAMAN UYUMU)**I. Adverbial Clauses****A. Adverbial Clauses of Time**

* Tenses used in time clauses and related main clauses can be grouped into two major categories:

Main Clause	Adverbial Clause of Time
Simple Present	Simple Present

I *brush* my teeth before I *go* to bed.

Every time I *phone* her, I *face* some problems in the lines.

I *do* my assignments after I *watch* my favorite TV program.

No sooner *do* I come home in the evening than I *switch on* the television.

Whenever we *make* choices, we *give up* something.

Once he *makes up* his mind, he never *changes* it.

We find hearing more difficult as we *age*.

Simple Future	Simple Present/ Present Perfect
---------------	---------------------------------

I *will brush* my teeth before I *go* to bed.

Once you've *tasted* Turkish coffee, you will never *be satisfied* with the others.

Mr. Smith *will write* to you after he *has considered* your proposal.

He *will remain* a bachelor until he *dies*.

Students *will not be admitted* until they *have enrolled* and *paid* the appropriate fee.

Once it *is destroyed*, it *can't be recreated*.

As soon as we *have been contacted*, *we'll let* you know.

We will *leave* when they *have served* tea.

Simple Past	Simple Past
-------------	-------------

As soon as the investigator *discovered* his error, he *made* necessary corrections to his data.

I *did* my assignments after I *watched* my favorite TV program.

He *began* to study his lessons as soon as he *got* home.

The President *drew* his loudest applause when he *discussed* foreign affairs.

I *watched* her as she *combed* her hair.

The minister *consulted* his advisors before he *made* the decision.

He *turned* pale the moment he *saw* us.

Directly I *saw* it, I *recognized* it.

Simple Past	Past Continuous Tense
-------------	-----------------------

The telephone *rang* just as we *were leaving* the house.

I *met* him while I *was going* to school.

A lorry *crashed* into a car just as we *were turning* into a side street.

It *began* to rain while/when/ as he *was watering* the plants.

Past Continuous	Past Continuous
-----------------	-----------------

While I *was reading* a book yesterday evening, he *was watching* television.

She *was typing* while he *was reading* a book.

Present Perfect/ Present Perfect Cont.	Simple Past
--	-------------

I *haven't seen* her since she *graduated* from university.

He *hasn't spoken* to her since they *quarrelled*.

We *haven't visited* our aunt since she *moved* into her new flat.

He *has been working* hard since he *was promoted*.

I *have been living* at the same address ever since I *came* to Ankara.

Past Perfect	Simple Past
--------------	-------------

She *had just gone* out when you *called*.

I *had* never seen snow until I *came* to Turkey.

Television *had not been invented* yet when I *was born*.

The lecture *had ended* by the time we *got* to the assembly hall.

She *had been* in hospital for about ten days when she *was told* that she had cancer.

Hardly *had* she *said* it when she *realized* her mistake.

We *had* no sooner *gone* to bed than the phone *rang*.

No sooner *had* she *said* it than she *realized* her mistake.

When he *had saved* enough money, he *decided* to buy a car.

After I *had finished* my homework, I *left* the house.

As soon as he *had completed* his project, he *showed* it to his supervisor.

Simple Past	Past Perfect
-------------	--------------

He told what he *had* seen.

I forgot what I *had* memorized yesterday.

Past Perfect Continuous/ Past Perfect	Simple Past
---------------------------------------	-------------

He *had been working* / *had worked* there for 10 years when he *decided* to look for another job.
 She *had been teaching* / *had taught* English at high school for two years when she *got married*.
 Tarik *had been studying* / *had studied hard* until he *fell in love with* a girl in the same class.

Future Perfect/ Future Perfect Cont.	Simple Present
--------------------------------------	----------------

I *will* already *have finished* typing your thesis by the time you *get back*.
 Ali *will have been working* on his dissertation for 2 years by the time the new academic year *begins*.

B. Adverbial Clauses of Result

He *is* so tired that he *can't walk* any further. (Present/Present)
 He *was* so tired that he *couldn't walk* any further. (Past/Past)
 He *is* such a popular singer that everybody *knows* him. (Present/Present)
 He *was* such a popular singer that everybody *knew* him. (Past/Past)

C. Adverbial Clauses of Purpose

I *work* hard so that I *can make* enough money to buy a car.
 I *worked* hard so that I *could make* enough money to buy a car.
 I *will take* my umbrella in case it *rains*. (Future/Present)
 I *took* my umbrella in case it *rained*. (Past/Past)
 I *will take* / *took* my umbrella in case it *should rain*.

D. Adverbial Clauses of Condition

If I *go* to Konya again, I *will visit* the Mevlana Museum.
 If I *went* to Konya again, *I'd visit* the Mevlana Museum.
 If I *had gone* to Konya again, I *would have visited* the Mevlana Museum.

II. Noun Clauses

He *says he will sell* his car.
 He *said he would sell* his car.
 I *know that you will be* successful.
 I *knew that I would be* successful.

It is reported that ten people have been arrested in connection with the incident.
 It was reported that ten people had been arrested in connection with the incident.

*Heavy hearts, **like** heavy clouds in the sky, are best relieved by letting of a little water.*

2. MODAL AUXILIARIES (Kipler)

<i>can</i>	<i>could</i>
<i>will</i>	<i>would</i>
<i>shall</i>	<i>should (=ought to)</i>
<i>may</i>	<i>might</i>
<i>must</i>	<i>had to</i>
<i>have/has to</i>	
<i>be able to</i>	<i>was/were able to</i>
<i>be used to v-ing</i>	<i>used to V-1</i>
<i>be supposed to v-1</i>	<i>was/were supposed to V-1</i>
<i>need</i>	<i>didn't need to</i>
<i>dare</i>	

Functions of the Modal Auxiliaries (Kiplerin İşlevleri)

ABILITY

Present	Past
can	could
can't	couldn't
am/is/are able to	was/were able to
am/is/are not able to	wasn't/weren't able to

Because of her artistic talent, she can draw very well.

I am able to swim well both in the pool and in the sea.

He could play the violin when he was five years old.

My sister was able to play the piano when she was six.

He was able to play the violin beautifully last night.

Ivan and Caroline were able to work out their cultural differences and got married. (*Past*)

She couldn't (*wasn't able to*) sing the song as well as we expected.

Albert Einstein couldn't speak until he was eight.

POSSIBILITY

can / could	may / might
--------------------	--------------------

The milkman can come late today. (*Present*)

Jane may leave university if she decides to marry. (*Future*)

They could get married by next year. (*Future*)

We might go to Miami for our holiday. (*Present*)

POLITE REQUESTS

Can / Could

May / Might

Will / Would

Could I get the menu, please?

Can I have a glass of tea, please?

Will you help me, please?

May I come in?

Would you mind opening the window?

Would you water the flowers?

Could you carry this suitcase, please?

PERMISSION	<i>may</i> <i>can</i> <i>could</i>	May I attend only the reception? You can leave class early. Could I ask you something?
OFFERS	<i>may</i> <i>can</i> <i>could</i>	May I come early ? I can drive you home if you desire. I could help you make the cake.
OBLIGATION	<i>have to</i>	Metin and Furkan have to move.
Present	<i>have got to</i>	We have got to decide by tomorrow.
	<i>must</i>	You must have a blood test.
Past	<i>had to</i>	We had to wait for our test results.
	<i>might/can/could</i>	You might try another shirt if it is small. We could have lunch in this restaurant.
	<i>should</i>	You should give him a chance.
SUGGESTION	<i>ought to</i>	You ought to marry him.
	<i>had better</i>	You'd better think very carefully.
	<i>have to/must</i>	You must meet him!
EXPECTATION	<i>should</i>	You should get a call from him soon.
	<i>ought to</i>	The divorce rate ought to go down.
CONCLUSION	<i>must</i>	Martin has been working for eight hours without a rest, so he must be very tired now.
HABITUAL ACTIVITY	<i>am/is/are used to</i>	Nowadays quite a few women are used to balancing their career and family at the same time.
Present	<i>am/is/are accustomed to + Ving</i>	My roommate is from Erzurum. He is accustomed to living in cold weather.
Past (with static actions)	<i>used to + V1</i>	He used to smoke, but he doesn't any more. I used to like this city, but I don't now.

(with repeated actions or motion verbs)	would + V1	When I was in Ankara, we used to work in the same factory and we would often go to work together.
ADVICE	should had better	A: I have a terrible headache. B: You should/had better take an aspirin.
DESCRIPTION	should (+ see, hear, taste)	You should see their villa. It is very large! You should hear her voice. It is excellent! You should taste this soup. It is delicious!
DISBELIEF	can't	You can't mean that! You must be kidding!
INAPPROPRIACY/ INACCURACY	can't	You can't wear that dress! It is indecent. You can't really call him a liar. You aren't bound.
FRUSTRATION ANNOYANCE	have to must would	You had to be late, didn't you? Must some TV channels exaggerate the events? You would show up at this party!
PREFERENCE	would prefer would rather would just as soon would sooner	I'd prefer <u>to take</u> the subway. I'd rather <u>make</u> the decision later. I'd just as soon <u>get</u> married now. I would sooner <u>not go</u> to the party. Will you tell him, or would <u>you</u> sooner <u>I did</u> ?
PROHIBITION	mustn't	You mustn't smoke in our room. It's prohibited.
LACK OF NECESSITY	needn't don't have to doesn't have to	You <u>needn't</u> walk to the Post Office to mail your letter. You can put it into the mail-box here. You <u>don't have to</u> go there if you don't want to.

NOTE 1: Can ve could genellikle belirli yapılarla birlikte **kabiliyet** göstermek için kullanılır.

I will do all I **can** to finish the report until tomorrow.

I would help you if I **could**.

Picasso **could** draw before he could speak.

NOTE 2: May ve might (as well) bir şeyin yapılmasından zarar gelmeyeceğini belirten durumlarda kullanılır.

Since nobody wants the job, we **may as well let** him have it.

We **might as well** wait here until they come.

PERFECT INFINITIVES & PAST MODALS

a) unfulfilled obligation

They *ought to / should have done* something about the problem before it got worse but they didn't.

I got a bad cold. I *shouldn't have gone out* without a coat but I did.

b) slight or weak probability

He didn't come to work yesterday. He *may/might have been* ill.

She was absent yesterday. She *may/might have had* a problem at home.

Jill sounded a little bit angry when I called her last night. She *might have been sleeping*.

He *could have been* wrong in his decision, but I doubt it.

Why didn't they get the letter? I *could have sent* the letter to the wrong address, but I don't think so.

c) strong probability (conclusion)

All the lights in their house are off. They *must have gone* to bed.

Since he was dismissed from the school, he *must have failed* his exams again.

John looks very tired today. He *mustn't have slept* well last night.

He couldn't answer the teacher's question because he was too busy staring out the window when the teacher called on him. He *must have been daydreaming*.

d) past opportunity not realized and impossibility

We *could have gone* to Antalya for our holiday last summer, but we didn't want to go. We went to Marmaris instead.

Ali *couldn't have cheated* on his final exam. He's so honest.

I've known Martin for quite a long time. He *can't have stolen* the missing money. It's impossible.

Somebody else *must have done* it.

e) lack of necessity

Ayşe: "I went to city center to get these books."

Betül: "You ***needn't have gone*** there to get them. You could have bought them at the bookstore next to the faculty."



Large desire is endless poverty.

Modals (Summary)

Present / Future	
must+ V1	You <i>must study</i> before the exam. I'm Terry Smith. You <i>must be</i> the new teacher. You <i>mustn't enter</i> this room. It <i>is forbidden</i> .
may + V1	If Carol <i>doesn't hurry</i> , she <i>may miss</i> the train.
should +V1	If Sam <i>wants</i> to pass his exams, he <i>should study</i> harder.
might+ V1	You <i>mustn't go</i> out during the day. You <i>might be recognized</i> by a policeman. The train <i>might be delayed</i> because of the accident.
needn't+ V1	We <i>needn't hurry</i> . We <i>have</i> plenty of time.
can+ V1	He says he will resign. He <i>can't be</i> serious. He <i>must be</i> joking.
would + V1	She <i>would help</i> us if she were here now. If my father came, he would be angry.
could +V1	You must watch CNN or BBC News regularly. You <i>could improve</i> your English. You <i>could play</i> the violin better if you <i>practiced</i> regularly.
would rather + v1	I <i>would rather stay</i> at home <i>than go</i> to the cinema.
would rather smb did sth	My son <i>intends</i> to take German as an elective course, but <i>I'd rather</i> he <i>took</i> French instead.
be going to + V1	I'm <i>going to visit</i> him tomorrow.
be able to + V1	The goalkeeper <i>is able to play</i> today.
be supposed to + V1	He's <i>supposed to be</i> at work now.
have to + V1	Students <i>have to wear uniform</i> at primary school. You have to wear a mask in public buildings.

Shall we go to the cinema?

Let's go to the cinema.

Would you like to dance with me?

Would you like to come with us?

Why don't we attend this lesson?

We **shouldn't** give harm to the nature.

You **mustn't** enter this internet site.

We **don't have to** call him again.

He **needn't** buy this book.

We **must** win this match.

Past Time (Definite or Indefinite)	
must have +V3	"Zehra <i>got high marks</i> from all her exams." "She <i>must have studied</i> hard." " <i>The student fainted</i> in the ceremony." "He <i>must have been</i> hungry."
may have+ V3	" It's already 8:00, but the teacher <i>hasn't arrived</i> yet." "He <i>may have missed</i> the bus."
should have+V3	" <i>Sam failed</i> his exams again." "He <i>should have studied</i> for his exams instead of going on holiday."
might have+ V3	"Why <i>did you go out</i> during the day? You <i>might have been</i> recognized by a policeman." "The 9:00 train <i>was</i> twenty minutes late this morning." "It <i>might have been delayed</i> because of the accident."
needn't have+V3	We <i>needn't have hurried</i> . The meeting <i>started</i> much later than scheduled.
can't have+ V3	" Bob has told me that he <i>will resign</i> ." He <i>can't have been</i> serious. He <i>must have been</i> joking. "
would have+ V3 would+ V1 (= used to)	She <i>would have helped</i> us, but she <i>got</i> ill. My grandmother <i>would tell</i> us stories whenever she <i>came</i> to visit us.
could have +V3	You <i>could have improved</i> your English considerably if you <i>had tried</i> hard.
could + V1 (= was able to)	Mozart <i>could play</i> the violin when he <i>was</i> only a four-year old child.
could + V1 (with verbs of perception)	Since I was sitting in the balcony then, I <i>could</i> see everything clearly
couldn't have+V3	" Mrs. Brown said her five-year old son <i>drew</i> this picture." " A five-year old child <i>couldn't have drawn</i> such a beautiful picture."
would rather have +V3	The film we <i>saw</i> at the cinema <i>was</i> terrible. I <i>would rather have stayed</i> at home and <i>watched</i> television instead.
would rather sb had done sth	He <i>took</i> French as an elective course last term, but I'd rather he <i>had taken</i> German instead.
be going to + V1	I <i>was going to visit</i> him yesterday, but I <i>did not have</i> time to do so.
be able to (a single event) (past ability)	I <i>was able to walk</i> a mile yesterday. I <i>was able to read</i> and <i>write</i> before I <i>went</i> to school. (= I <i>could read and write</i> before I <i>went</i> to school.)
used to + V1	I <i>used to smoke</i> a lot when I <i>was</i> young, but I don't any more.
be supposed to + V1	He <i>was supposed to be</i> at work all day yesterday.
had to +V1	I <i>had to go</i> to school yesterday.

3. PASSIVE VOICE AND CAUSATIVE STRUCTURE (Edilgen Çatı ve Ettirgen Yapı)

PASSIVE VOICE

* Passive constructions are derived from active constructions.

I found a key.

A key was found by me.

Act. S + Act. V+ Act. O

Pas. S+ to be + V3 (+by ...)

The hunter killed the deer.

The deer **was killed** by the hunter.

My father sold the car.

The car **was sold** by my father.

Tense	Active Voice	Passive Voice
Simple Present	He <i>paints</i> the house every year.	The house <i>is painted</i> every year.
Simple Past	He <i>Painted</i> the house last year.	The house <i>was painted</i> last year.
Simple Future and Modals	He <i>will paint</i> the house next year. He <i>can paint</i> the house next year. He <i>may paint</i> the house next year.	The house <i>will be painted</i> next year. The house <i>can be painted</i> next year. The house <i>may be painted</i> next year.
Present Continuous	He <i>is painting</i> the house now.	The house <i>is being painted</i> now.
Past Continuous	He <i>was painting</i> the house all last week.	The house <i>was being painted</i> all last week.
Present Perfect	He <i>has (just) painted</i> the house.	The house <i>has (just) been painted</i> .
Past Perfect	The house looked good because he <i>had just painted</i> it.	The house looked good because it <i>had just been painted</i> .
Future Perfect	He <i>will have painted</i> the house by next week.	The house <i>will have been painted</i> by next week.
Perfect Infinitives	He <i>should have painted</i> the house last year. He <i>could have painted</i> the house last year.	The house <i>should have been painted</i> last year. The house <i>could have been painted</i> last year.
Questions	<i>Does he paint</i> the house every year? <i>Did he paint</i> the house last year? Who <i>painted</i> the house? When <i>did he paint</i> the house?	<i>Is the house painted</i> every year? <i>Was the house painted</i> last year? Who <i>was the house painted</i> by? When <i>was the house painted</i> ?

Form	The Active Voice	The Passive Voice
Negative	<i>He hasn't painted</i> the house yet.	The house <i>hasn't been painted</i> yet.
Reduced Clauses	When they <i>paint</i> the house, it looks beautiful. The house (which) he <i>painted</i> last year looked beautiful.	When (it is) <i>painted</i> , the house looks beautiful. The house (which was) <i>painted</i> last year looked beautiful.
Subjunctive	They demand that he (SHOULD) <i>paint</i> the house.	They demand that the house (SHOULD) <i>be painted</i> .

a. Passive of the Gerund

He dislikes *being called* by his first name.

Film stars enjoy *being admired*.

He was afraid of *being recognized*.

She acknowledged *having been offered* a bribe.

He remembers *having been invited* to Jane's birthday party.

b. Passive of the Infinitive

He wants us *to finish* the work today. → He wants the work (*to be*) *finished* today.

She expects *to be selected* for the scholarship.

He claims *to have been tortured*.

He deserves *to be punished*.

c. Passive of Participles

I saw three men *beating* him. → I saw him *being beaten* by three men.

The policeman simply watched the cars *being turned* upside down.

d. Passive of the verbs which take Ø-'Infinitive'

They made him clean the house. → He was made *to clean* the house.

We saw him enter the building. → He was seen *to enter* the building.

The teacher let us know that he wouldn't tolerate any misbehavior.

The teacher let it *be known* that he wouldn't tolerate any misbehavior.

e. Passive of the verbs that take two objects

They gave him a lot of presents.

a) He *was given* a lot of presents.

b) A lot of presents *were given* to him.

f. Verbs that have two passive forms

'That' cümlecikleri alabilen aşağıdaki fiillerin iki pasif şekli vardır:

acknowledge	claim	expect	know	say
allege	consider	fear	project	suppose
assume	declare	feel	prove	think
believe	estimate	find	report	understand

Examples

People say that he is very rich.

a. It *is said* that he is very rich.

b. He *is said* to be very rich.

People believe that he is innocent.

a. It *is believed* that he is innocent.

b. He *is believed* to be innocent.

People believed that he was innocent.

a. It *was believed* that he was innocent.

b. He *was believed* to be innocent.

People expect that the ruling Labor Party will win the elections.

a. It *is expected* that the ruling Labor Party will win the elections.

b. The ruling Labor Party *is expected* to win the elections.

Newspapers report that fierce fighting is continuing along the southern front.

a. It *is reported* that fierce fighting is continuing along the southern front.

b. Fierce fighting *is reported* to be continuing along the southern front.

Newspapers report that more than one hundred people were killed in the violent clashes between the two rival groups.

a. It *is reported* that more than one hundred people were killed in the violent clashes between the two rival groups.

b. More than one hundred people *are reported* to have been killed in the violent clashes between the two rival groups.

People say that he was very rich before he went bankrupt.

a. It *is said* that he was very rich before he went bankrupt.

b. He *is said* to have been very rich before he went bankrupt.

NOT: Bu fiillerden sonra kullanılan geniş zaman mastarı (present infinitive), ana fiille aynı anda gerçekleşen veya daha sonraki bir eylemi ifade eder. Ancak, perfect infinitive, ana fiilden daha önce gerçekleşmiş bir eylemi ifade eder.

g. Passive of the Subjunctive

It is vital that the natural resources of the country *be conserved*.

It is crucial that the endangered species of animals and plants *be preserved*.

The guerrillas demand that their friends *be released*.

h. Passive of be + to infinitive

The new cabinet *is to be announced* today.

He *was to have been invited* but they lost his address.

He *was nowhere to be found*.

An immediate by-pass operation is essential if the patient's life is to be saved.

i. Passive Voice in Reduced Clauses

The doctor involved was nowhere to be found.

The man accused of murder and robbery denied the charges.

Although supported by some influential politicians, he wasn't elected.

j. Passive Constructions with GET

Several people got injured in an accident yesterday.

He got burned in the fire that broke out in the hotel.

The little boy got lost in the park.

NOT: "Decide," "agree," ve "plan" gibi fiiller genellikle şu şekilde kullanılır:

It was *decided* to sentence the prisoner 20 years.

It was *agreed* not to attend the ceremony.

It had been *planned* to build the third bridge in Istanbul.

Married life is very frustrating.

In the first year of marriage, the man speaks and the woman listens.

In the second year, the woman speaks and the man listens.

And in the third year, they both speak and the neighbours listen.

THE CAUSATIVE STRUCTURE

* İngilizcede ettirgen yapıları oluşturmak için 2 temel kalıp kullanılır:

have something done by somebody

get something done by somebody

have somebody do something

get somebody to do something

He	will have	the tap	repaired	by the plumber.
He	will get	the tap	repaired	by the plumber.
He	will have	the plumber	repair	the tap.
He	will get	the plumber	to repair	the tap.

Not: Ettirgen yapıda bazen cümledeki Belirtili Nesne canlı da olabilir.

He had his wife killed.

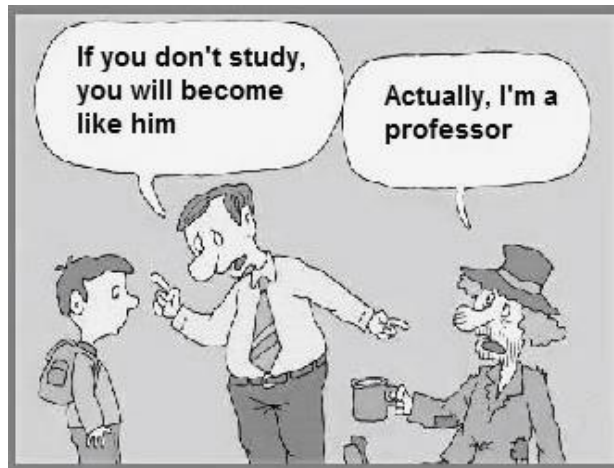
She will have her daughter examined by the doctor.

1. I have my hair **cut** every month. (= I get my hair **cut** every month.) **V-3**
 I have my hairdresser cut my hair. (=I get my hairdresser to cut my hair.) **V-1**

2. My mother had *my sister* wash the dishes.(=My mother got *my sister* to wash the dishes.)
 My mother had the dishes washed. (=My mother got the dishes washed.)

The Causative Form (Ettirgen Yapı)

Tense	S	Auxiliary	Direct Obj.	Past Part.	Time expr.
Simple Present	He	<i>has</i>	his car	<i>washed</i>	every week.
Simple Past	He	<i>had</i>	his car	<i>washed</i>	yesterday.
Present Continuous	He	<i>is having</i>	his car	<i>washed</i>	now.
Past Continuous	He	<i>was having</i>	his car	<i>washed</i>	when I saw him.
Present Perfect	He	<i>hasn't had</i>	his car	<i>washed</i>	yet.
Past Perfect	He	<i>had had</i>	his car	<i>washed</i>	before he started the journey.
Future Tense and Modals	He	<i>will have may have should have</i>	his car	<i>washed</i>	tomorrow.
Perfect Infinitives	He	<i>should have had could have had might have had may have had must have had</i>	his car	<i>washed</i>	yesterday.



4. DETERMINERS (Belirteçler)

* We use **determiners** in front of nouns to modify them.

a car > **an** expensive car

a girl > **a** very beautiful girl

the end

his suit > **his** only gray suit

extremely difficult conditions

very important person (VIP)

any other question

enough rain

several reasons

1. Articles

A) Indefinite Articles

a bicycle - His son has a bicycle.

an umbrella - It is raining heavily. You need an umbrella.

B) Definite Article

the earth - The earth revolves around the sun.

the man - The man is in the supermarket now.

C) Zero Article

- Honesty is the best policy.

- Soccer is a popular game in many countries.

- Love is good.

- Money isn't everything.

2. Demonstratives (İşaret Sıfatları)

This apartment is very old.

You need this knowledge to solve the problem.

Do they want to buy that house?

This advice is for you, not for us.

Would you mind closing that window, please?

This computer doesn't belong to me.

Who is playing that music?

These pencils are mine, not hers.

Those children are playing basketball in the garden.

These shoes are too old to wear.

Can you wash those carrots before cutting?

3. Possessive Adjectives (İyelik Sıfatları)

my friends, her hat, his bicycle, its tail, our car, their house, Ahmet's aunt

The government's issues (=the issues of the government)

The students' problems (=the problems of the students)

4. Quantifiers (Nicelik Sıfatları)

All (of) the desks were carried to the meeting hall.

Both (of) these theories suggest the same idea.

Half (of) those eggs in the basket are white.

Several (of these) pupils couldn't memorize the poem.

Few (of those) girls can solve this Maths problem.

A few (of the) boys in our class attended the conference yesterday.

Many (of the) people in our country save money for their children's future.

Most (of the) women are trying to learn their rights about inheritance.

Neither of these two candidates have chance to win the local elections.

Each of the members signed the contract last weekend.

Either of these students can fetch some chalk from teachers' room.

None of those three engineers can contribute to the dam project.

few singers

a few journalists

little (of the) money

a little (of the) information

many workers

much (of the) time

most people

no money

several questions

a good many (=many) girls

a great many (=many) toys

quite a few (=many) women

many a child

a couple of the novels

a lot of poems

lots of the magazines

a good deal of honey

a great deal of money

a great amount of sugar

all teachers

all the information

no information

no book(s)

most (of the) students

most (of the) information

both (of the) actors

neither (of the) doctors

none of the furniture

none of the girls

every citizen

every one of the candidates

each Muslim

either member

some newspapers

some advice

any coffee

any movies

plenty of money

plenty of stories

a lot of disadvantages

a lot of knowledge

5. Other Determiners (Diğer Belirteçler)

another question, another problem
 another 3 hours, another 5 miles, another 100 dollars
 enough deputies, enough money
 other nurse, other matter
 the other person, the other women
 the other footballers, the other cities
 one another, every other, any other, each other, others, the others

Usage of Determiners (Belirteçlerin Kullanımı)**1. With Plural Countable Nouns** (Sayılabilen Çoğul İsimlerle)

- I haven't seen my nephew for *a good many* years.
- *A large number of* students failed in the final exam.
- Charles Dickens wrote *a great many* novels.
- I would like to ask you *a couple of* questions.
- *Quite a few* of the employees went on strike yesterday.
- *Most workers* are not satisfied with their salaries.
- *Most of the teachers* are opposed to the current education policies.

***Not: "many a" arkasına tekil isim alır, ancak anlamı çoğuldur.**

- *Many a soldier* died in the World War II.
- *Many a woman* are working in European countries.

2. With Uncountable Nouns (Sayılamayan İsimlerle)

<i>a great deal of</i>	<i>a vast quantity of</i>
<i>a good deal of</i>	<i>a great amount of</i>

- *A vast quantity of* petrol was exported last year.
- *A great amount of* money is being wasted in weddings and fun parties.
- *A great deal of* litter had to be cleared up after the supporters had left the stadium.
- He has lost *a good deal of / a large amount of* money in gambling.

3. With Both Countable and Uncountable Nouns (Hem Sayılabilen Hem de Sayılamayan İsimlerle)

- The palace contains *a lot of / lots of / plenty of* rooms.
- The palace contains *a lot of / lots of / plenty of* furniture.

Countable Nouns

- This man has *some* problems.
- She has read *all* of these books.
- He didn't make *any* mistakes in the exam.

Uncountable Nouns

- Would you like *some* coffee?
- The baby drank *all* the milk.
- The old woman doesn't have *any* money.

Note: "**Some**" and "**any**" are sometimes used with singular forms of countable nouns and they mean: ***no matter who or no matter which***

- *Any* dentist can pull out your tooth easily.
- You can refer to *any* dictionary.
- *Some* doctor or other will be able to diagnose his illness.
- He always comes late for *some* reason or other.
- *Some* woman wants to see you at the door.

Note: **Little** and **few** indicate smaller quantities than **a little** and **a few** and they also have a negative meaning.

little : çok az, yetmeyecek kadar az (sayılamayan isimlerle)

few : çok az, yetmeyecek kadar az (sayılabilen isimlerle)

a little: not much : biraz, fazla değil (sayılamayan isimlerle)

a few: not many : birkaç, fazla değil, çok değil (sayılabilen isimlerle)

- She is very mean, so she has **few** friends. (-)
- I have **a few** friends in Bursa. (+)
- He has **little** money. Thus he can't buy some chocolate. (-)
- There is **a little** sugar in the bowl. You can pour it in your tea. (+)

another: bir diğer, bir başka

- One serious problem facing Turkey is inflation. *Another* problem is rising unemployment.
- The book will probably take *another* four years to write.
- I've already walked two kilometers. I'll walk for *another* two kilometers after lunch.

enough: yeterli, kafi, yeteri kadar

- There aren't *enough* professors in our department.
- We haven't got *enough* sugar to make a cake.

B. PRE-DETERMINERS (Ön-belirteçler)

* Ön belirleyiciler her zaman diğer belirleyicilerden önce kullanılır.

half - *Half* the whole class was at the ceremony.

all - He has drunk *all* the water in the glass.

both - *Both* these girls are blonde.

double - They want at least *double* their salaries (=twice as much as they now earn).

- twice** - I wish I had *twice* his strength (= I wish I were twice as strong as he is).
- four times** - The alternative plan would cost *four times* this amount (=four times as much as this).
- one-third** - Only *one-third* of the students engage in sport.
- two-thirds, etc.** - *Two-thirds* of the lecturers in the faculty are women.
- What ...!** - *What* a fast car! - What a pity! - *What* strange customs!
- such** - It is *such* a nuisance. - This is *such* a victory!

NOT: *Either, neither* ve *both* 2 şeye veya kişiye atıfta bulunur,, but *all, every, everyone, none* ve *any* 3 veya daha fazla şeye veya kişiye atıfta bulunur. Öte yandan, *each* 2 veya daha fazla şeye veya kişiye atıfta bulunabilir.

- She has three cats. All of them are black.
- They had three cats once, but none of them is/are alive now.
- Terry has two brothers, both of whom are married.
- I have two books about history, but neither of them contains any information about the topic I have chosen for my thesis.
- Sally is unlike either of her parents. She is quite different from both of them.

Each or Every

- Each of the two students was given a book as a present.
- Each student in the group had a separate role in the rehearsal.
- Every child in the world enjoys puppet shows.
- Nearly every student needs guidance.
- Not every teacher supports such bad attitudes.
- Each of the teachers was given a bunch of flowers.
- The students were given a report each.
- The little girl has been given every opportunity to be successful.

* Ordinal Numbers are followed by **the**.

Cardinal Numbers

One factor
Chapter Six
Part Five
World War Two

Ordinal Numbers

The **first** factor
The **sixth** chapter
The **fifth** part
The **Second** World War

Articles with Common Nouns

A/AN (Nonspecific)

A rose is a kind of flower.
Dogs are obedient animals.
Life is too short.

I need *a* mobile-phone.
Books are useful for us.
Tea grows mostly in Rize.

THE (Specific)

The pens on the table are hers.

The coffee which I drank was good.

This is *the horse* which won the race yesterday.

The life of the last prophet was full of tragic events.

The television was invented by John L. Beard.

Definite

The horse is a noble animal.

The dog is a loyal animal.

Familiar

He put *the car* in the garage.

The dogs have to be fed every day.

Could you pass *the shaker*, please?

First Mention (General)

I saw *a man* and *a woman*.

There are *books* on the table.

There is *tea* in the kettle.

Second Mention (Specific)

The man was old and *the woman* was young.

The books are quite new.

The tea was left to brew by my mother.

Definite Article THE

1. Sıfatların en üstünlük derecelerinden önce "the" kullanılır.

Elon Musk is *the richest* man of the world.

She is by far *the most* beautiful girl in our town.

2. Tam olarak hangisi olduğunu bilmesek bile, "*the* cinema, *the* theater, *the* bank" şeklinde gelir.

He goes to *the* cinema every week.

They are in *the* theater now.

3. Tam olarak hangisi olduğunu bilmesek bile, "*the* mountains, *the* seaside" şeklinde gelir.

We will go to *the seaside* this afternoon.

He prefers to live *in the country*.

4. "Belirli bir şeyden biri" anlamında "the" kullanılır.

the sun, the earth, the sky, the moon, the universe, the solar system

The earth revolves around the sun.

The moon is the satellite of the earth.

There are many galaxies in the universe.

NO ARTICLE	DEFINITE ARTICLE
Personal names: Michael Douglas, Cindy Crawford	The whole family: The Browns
Title and name: Princess Diana, Queen Elizabeth, President Bush	Title without name: The Queen, the Prime Minister
Cities, states, countries, continents: Ankara, Konya, London, Paris, Mecca, North Africa, South Asia, Algeria, Morocco, Finland, Sweden, Florida, Alaska, Chicago	Places with collective, union, and plural names: The United States of America, the United Arab Republic, the United Kingdom
	Place names: the ... of ... : The Republic of China, the Republic of Turkey, the District of Columbia
Mountains and hills: Mount Everest, Mount Erciyes, Alaaddin Hill	Mountain ranges: The Himalayas, the Alps
Islands: Coney Island	Groups of islands: The British Isles; the Canary Islands
Lakes: Lake Baykal, Lake Van	Groups of lakes: The Great Lakes, the Seven Lakes
Beaches: Palm Beach, Hawaii Beach, Miami Beach	Rivers, oceans, seas, canals, deserts: The Mississippi River, the Pacific Ocean, the Black Sea, the Suez Canal, the Kızılırmak, the Mojave Desert
Streets and avenues: Kızılay Avenue, Wall Street, Second Street, Zafer Street, Tunalı Hilmi Street	Well-known buildings: The World Trade Center, the Eiffel Tower The Hilton Hotel, the Marmara Hotel
Parks: Central Park, Regents Park, Güven Park	Zoos: The San Diego Zoo, the London Zoo
Directions: north, south, east, west, northern Cyprus	Sections of a country or city or a region of the world: The Southwest, the Middle East, The North Pole, the south of Turkey
School subjects: history, mathematics, biology, music, art	Unique geographical points: The Equator, the Vatican, the Greenwich
Name + college or university: London University, Hacettepe University, TED College	The University (College) of ... : The University of Michigan The University of London
Magazines: Time, Newsweek, Life, Tempo	Newspapers: The New York Times, the Wall Street Journal, the Guardian

Months and days: September, May, Monday, Sunday	Ships: The Titanic, the Nusret, the Voyager
Holidays: Thanksgiving, Memorial Day, Sacrifice Holiday, Valentine Day	Holiday exception: The Fourth of July The Eleventh of September
Diseases: Aids, cancer, polio, mumps, measles, arthritis	Ailments: The flu, a (common) cold, a headache, a stomachache, a toothache
Games and sports: Basketball, soccer, chess, poker, checkers	Musical instruments: The drums, the piano, the guitar
Languages: French, Spanish, German, Arabic, Russian	The language: The Turkish language The Arabic language and literature
	Nationalities: The Greek, the French, the Dutch, the Turks
Locations showing an activity: home, school, work, mosque, bed, jail, prison, class, downtown, college	Location exception: The university (<i>American English</i>)
Names of meals: She usually has her lunch at school. He hardly has breakfast.	Names of meals in a specific meaning: The dinner was delicious last night. The breakfast seems very large today.



5. THE COMPONENTS OF THE SENTENCE

(Cümlelerin Öğeleri)

* İngilizcede bir cümle esas olarak üç bölümden oluşur:

Subject + Verb + Object / Complement
Özne + Fiil + Nesne / Tamamlayıcı

The Subject (Özne)

A highly influential politician [who is concerned about environmental pollution] supports my project.

Çevre kirliliği konusunda duyarlı olan çok etkili bir siyasetçi projemi destekliyor.

* Cümle içinde ÖZNE aşağıdaki şekillerde gelebilir:	
1	Ayşe is a student at Hacettepe University.
2	She studies medicine.
3	The courses at Hacettepe University are rather difficult.
4	Acquiring medical skills is important for her.
5	To become a good doctor requires a good theoretical background as well as practical experience.
6	What she learns at the university will help Ayşe in her future career.
7	The courses that she takes at the university will enable her to become a good doctor.
8	A doctor capable of treating the patients is certain to succeed.
9	Ayşe, a highly motivated medical student, studies regularly.

The (new) agreement will be put into practice tomorrow.

The trade agreement will be useful.

Signing the agreement is efficient for businessmen.

The signing of the agreement can be important.

To sign the agreement is crucial for our country.

- *The agreement which was signed yesterday*
- *The agreement signed yesterday*
- *Whether the agreement was signed yesterday*
- *That the agreement was signed yesterday*
- *When the agreement was signed*

Structures Used in the Subject Position (Özne Durumunda Kullanılan Yapılar)

- a) *This extremely interesting invitation* should please Carol.
b) *Martin's invitation* should please Carol.
- a) *To be invited by Martin* should please Carol.
b) *For Martin to invite her* should please Carol.
- a) *Being invited by Martin* should please Carol.
b) *Martin's inviting her* should please Carol.
- a) *That Martin has invited her* should please Carol.
b) *The fact that Martin has sent her an invitation* should please Carol

5. a) *The invitation, which is a sign of Martin's sincerity,* should please Carol.
b) *The invitation, which demonstrates Martin's sincerity,* should please Carol.
c) *The invitation, which was sent by Martin,* should please Carol.
d) *The invitation, which is from Martin,* should please Carol
6. a) *The invitation, a sign of Martin's sincerity,* should please Carol.
b) *The invitation, demonstrating Martin's sincerity,* should please Carol.
c) *The invitation, sent by Martin,* should please Carol.
d) *The invitation from Martin* should please Carol.
7. *Whatever Martin says* seems to please Carol.
8. Martin has sent Carol an invitation, *it* should please her.

Finding the Subject in A Sentence: (Cümlede Özneyi Bulma)

Ex: *The primary reason poor children do not escape from poverty* is that they do not acquire basic mental skills.

1. A highly ambitious project has been prepared to create new jobs.
2. These extremely sensitive issues must be dealt with urgently.
3. A democratically elected government is now ruling the country.
4. Many newly married couples are willing to participate in the special program.
5. An incredibly beautiful woman opened the door.
6. The woman in the car parked in front of the bank across the street is our history teacher.
7. Most critically ill patients need intensive care.
8. No progress has been achieved in the negotiations yet.
9. Neither proposal seems to be satisfactory.
10. All the applicants have to take a qualifying examination.
11. Each student will have a dictionary.
12. Another important problem facing us is pollution.
13. Both of the suggestions which were made by him should be discussed.
14. Neither of the proposed plans is likely to work.

15. Much thought was given to the creation of a universal language.
16. Little progress has been made in the peace talks between Israel and Palestine.
17. None of the students whom I talked to is willing to participate in the contest.
18. All of the people we met there were quite helpful.
19. Every conceivable means will be used to secure the release of the hostages.
20. Nearly all my classmates are girls.
21. Virtually half of the students failed the examination.
22. Especially these three girls are keen to enter the competition.
23. Turkey's rapidly growing population is a major obstacle to its economic development.
24. The scientist who made this important discovery will give us a lecture today.
25. The collapse of the former Soviet Union has had a profound impact on world politics.
26. What is urgently needed is a strong government which can tackle these problems.
27. Many people in Prague are now homeless due to the recent floods.
28. With the birth of the first child, the married couple is faced with the responsibilities of rearing children.
29. The fact that many children suffer from this disease is due to lack of clean drinking water.
30. In an effort to combat poverty, the Iraqi government introduced a series of economic measures.
31. Whether the government's new economic policy will have any significant impact on the country's economic situation remains to be seen.
32. Whatever the objectives of the curriculum are reading and writing skills should not be neglected.

The Verb (Fiil/Yüklem)

* In English, verbs may be divided into transitive verbs, intransitive verbs or linking verbs.

Ayşe	<i>is studying for her final exams now.</i>
	<i>studies medicine at Hacettepe University.</i>
	<i>has been studying at Hacettepe University for three years.</i>
	<i>will have graduated from Hacettepe University by next July.</i>
	<i>took 18 credits of courses last term.</i>
	<i>hopes to go to England to improve her English.</i>
	<i>doesn't enjoy waiting for bus.</i>
	<i>may be offered a scholarship to study in Britain.</i>
	<i>has been granted a scholarship to do postgraduate education in USA.</i>
	<i>has had her student visa extended.</i>
	<i>hopes that she will be able to make new friends there..</i>

He lent *me his mobile phone*.

The van entered *into the garage*.

He looked *disappointed* after the test.

He offered *to lend* me money.

He denied *stealing* the diamonds.

He told *me that he was in need of help*.

She looked *at* her old pictures and burst *into* tears.

The Object (Nesne)

* The object of a sentence must be a noun phrase like the subject.

I like *Tom*.

I like *him* because he is so kind.

I like *honest people*.

I like *swimming* in the pool.

The man kissed *the woman, a well-known model*.

The man kissed *the girl dressed in a striped shirt*.

The man kissed *the baby sleeping in the cradle*.

You can do *whatever you desire*.

I hate *people who don't keep their promises*.

I don't remember *what I told you before*.

I must admit *that I sometimes make mistakes*.

She isn't sure *whether she'll be able to get permission from her parents for the graduation party*.

We support *the (new) agreement*.

They visited *the province where the agreement was signed*.

I remember *the agreement (which was) signed yesterday*.

I remember *the day when the agreement was signed*.

He remembers *when the agreement was signed*.

We want *to sign the agreement*.

They avoid *signing* the agreement.

I don't know *whether the agreement was signed yesterday or not*.

He claims *that the agreement wasn't signed in 1920*.

D. The Complement of the Subject (Öznenin Tamamlayıcısı)

What is important	is	<i>the agreement.</i>
The problem	is	<i>to sign the agreement.</i>
The problem	is	<i>signing the agreement.</i>
What they oppose	is	<i>the agreement (which was) signed yesterday.</i>
The problem	is	<i>that the agreement was not signed yesterday.</i>
The question	is	<i>whether the agreement will be signed or not.</i>

The biggest problem we are faced with is *high inflation rate*.

The main problem facing many developing countries is *the lack of capital* to finance large-scale projects.

The most important problem confronting us today is *environmental deterioration*, which has reached dangerous proportions.

One of the aims of education is *to train* the staff needed by different sectors.

His hobby is *collecting* stamps.

The trouble is *that the available resources are insufficient*.

What is not known is *who stole the diamonds from the art-gallery*.

What is urgent at present is *the marketing of the whole goods*.

What seems uncertain now is *whether he will become a candidate*.

What remains a mystery is *how the spy gained access to the secret documents*.

II. Verb Patterns (Fiil Kalıpları)

* According to their functions, the verbs in English can be classified in different categories.

to be + adjective

1. The results are quite *significant*.
2. Our supplies are *inadequate*.
3. These figures are not *accurate*.
4. He's *unconscious*. He's not *aware* of what's going on around him.
5. John is not *dependable*.
6. Five hundred dollars is not *sufficient* for my expenses.

to be (make) + adjective + noun

7. Helen is *a competent teacher*.
8. Ali is *a diligent worker*.

9. Mr. Brown is *an ambitious businessman*.

10. These are not *the exact figures*.

11. She will make *a good educator*.

certain verbs + adjective

12. The toilet in the school *smells smoky*.

13. The river *felt* rather cold.

14. The little boy *looks* innocent; however he may have stolen your ring.

15. The soup *tastes nice*, but it is very hot.

16. The leaves begin to *turn yellow* with the beginning of Autumn.

17. He grew *impatient* while waiting for his fiancée.

18. The poor man went *mad* after his wife's sudden death.

1. become

a) After his invention, the doctor became very *famous*.

b) Tarkan has become *a famous pop-singer* throughout the world.

2. remain

a) Despite the danger, she remained *calm*.

b) The novelist remained *a bachelor* all his life.

3. prove

a) The lecture has proved very beneficial.

b) Mr. Brown has proved *a good boss*.

4. appear

a) Suddenly a shadow appeared behind the tree.

b) Your grandfather appears *a healthy person despite his age*.

5. seem

a) Both the referee and the footballers seem rather anxious before the derby-match.

b) The play seemed *a great success*.

6. be

a) She is very clever.

b) She is a clever student.

Verb + adverb

arrive The bus *has just arrived* at the bus-stop.

collapse Last night the roof *collapsed under the weight of snow*.

leave The manager *left ten minutes ago*.

lie He *lay on* the ground and then fell asleep.

live My family *lives in* Meram, in Konya.

go They *went on* holiday.

rise The prices of fuel-oil are *rising steadily*.

work He *works in* a paper-factory.

NOT: Geçişli fiiller, isim öbeğini doğrudan nesne olarak alırlar.

prove	The evidence proved <u>her innocence</u> .
amaze	Your knowledge amazes <u>me</u> .
hate	I hate <u>her</u> .
see	I saw <u>Carol</u> in our school yesterday.
help	She helped <u>me</u> a lot.
use	Some teachers use <u>this method</u> quite effectively.
surprise	His response surprised <u>all of us</u> .
kill	He killed <u>all the people in the house</u> in cold blood.
lay	He laid <u>the foundations of democracy</u> in this country.
treat	Her boss treated <u>her</u> well in the office today.
make	Jack made <u>no attempt</u> to swim across the river.

accomplish	achieve
acknowledge	acquire
amuse	admit
affect	amaze
astonish	attain
deny	desire
determine	include
involve	maintain
provide	reject
surprise	utilize

UYARI: Geçişli fiiller edilgen yapıya dönüştürülebilirken, geçişsiz fiiller dönüştürülemez.

The special task force accomplished the mission. **(Active)**

The mission was accomplished by the special task force. **(Passive)**

- | | |
|----------|---|
| 1. put | I put the keys <i>on the table</i> . |
| 2. send | She often sends <i>messages</i> to me. |
| 3. place | He placed the book <i>on the shelf</i> . |
| 4. lay | He laid the magazines <i>on the table</i> . |
| 1. hear | a) I heard him <i>cough</i> . (once)
b) I can hear him <i>coughing</i> . (repeatedly)
c) I heard someone <i>unlock</i> the door/ <i>unlocking</i> the door. |
| 2. see | a) We saw him <i>enter</i> the building. (the whole of the action)
b) I saw him <i>crossing</i> the street. (only part of the action.)
c) They saw him (<i>being</i>) <i>taken away</i> by the ambulance. (passive) |

- | | |
|------------|---|
| 3. watch | a) I watched the crowd <i>gathering</i> in the street.
b) I watched the gardener <i>cut</i> the grass. |
| 4. observe | a) We observed them <i>making</i> preparations for an experiment.
b) Her advisor observed her <i>tell</i> a sample lesson. |
| 5. listen | a) I listened to him <i>singing</i> a song.
b) I listened to him <i>sing</i> a song. |
| 6. notice | a) She noticed him <i>looking out</i> of the window.
b) We noticed him <i>enter</i> the room. |
| 7. feel | a) I felt something <i>moving</i> on my left leg.
b) I felt someone <i>touch</i> my shoulder. |

verb + object + V-ing

- | | |
|----------|---|
| 1. find | I found the baby <i>sleeping in the cradle</i> . |
| 2. catch | The teacher caught him <i>cheating</i> in the exam. |
| 3. keep | He kept us <i>waiting</i> for a long time. |

verb + object + V-3

1. She shouted, but she couldn't make her voice *heard*.
2. The boss wants these letters *posted* today.
3. I heard my name *called*.
4. We found ourselves *lifted up*.
6. I saw him taken the house *deserted*.
5. The police reported him *killed*.
7. The police ordered the building *evacuated*.
8. I'd like my stake *well done*.
9. My father got his car *repaired*.
10. He had one of his teeth *pulled out*.

He **felt** himself away by the police.

We **prefer** walking to cycling.

I **wish** he would give me his car. (for Future)

I **like** people to be open.

verb + object + adjective

- | | |
|------------|---|
| 1. make | Believe me that I'll make you <i>happy</i> . |
| 2. prefer | Do you prefer your coffee <i>black</i> ? |
| 3. report | Newspapers reported him <i>dead</i> . |
| 4. drive | The noise was driving us all <i>mad</i> . |
| 5. declare | The chairman declared the meeting <i>official</i> . |

verb + object + V-1

1. let Her father doesn't let her go to the parties with her friends.
2. make You should make these boys behave themselves.
3. have The judge had the witness repeat his statement.
4. help The doorman helped us (to) move the parcels.

The foreman **made** the workers carry the bricks.

(= The foreman **had** them carry the bricks.)

The colonel **forced** the soldiers to carry the boxes.

(= The colonel **got** them to carry the boxes.)

The teacher **let** us leave the class early.

(= The teacher **allowed** us to leave the class early.)

My wife doesn't **allow** anybody to smoke in our house.

(= My wife doesn't **permit** anybody to smoke in our house.)

I have never *known him tell* a lie.

We were *made to solve* the problems.

He has never been *known to tell* a lie.

1. I permitted him *to use* my mobile-phone.
2. The teacher enabled us *to learn* these important rules well.
3. His mother did not allow her *to go* out.
4. He persuaded his father *to buy* him a bicycle.
5. The teacher advised us *to study* regularly.
6. We compelled him *to make* a full confession.
7. My father constantly encourages me *to read* books.
8. She led me *to believe* that she had a lot of influence.
9. He urged the police *to take* all the necessary measures.

1. He wants *to help* us if he can.
2. She decided *to marry* a rich man who proposed to her.
3. One student threatened *to kill* the teacher.
4. He deserves *to be promoted*.
5. He promised to provide financial assistance for me.
6. The man demanded *to be allowed* access to a telephone.
7. She volunteered *to look* after the baby.
8. He pretended *to have forgotten* the man's name.
9. She hopes *to go* to university next year.

1. You must avoid *missing* any more lectures.
2. She admitted *lying* to me.
3. I appreciated his helping me with my work.
4. We consider *making* considerable changes in the program.

5. You mustn't delay *visiting* a dentist any longer.
6. She denied *stealing* the money.
7. I enjoy *being* here with you.
8. I don't mind waiting here for a while.
9. She objected *to* my *using* her computer
10. He postponed *making* a final decision about the matter.
11. I don't recall *meeting* him any where.
12. He didn't repent *stealing* the money.
13. I resented *being kept* waiting for half an hour.
14. I can't risk *losing* all my chances.
15. The doctor suggested *changing* my diet.

1. I gave a present to her.
2. I bought a bike for my son.
3. Could you get a chair for me?
4. She told a story to the children.
5. She lent her dictionary to me.
6. He wrote a letter to his fiancée.
7. She baked a birthday cake for us.
8. I read the letter to my grandmother.
9. I showed the pictures to my friends.
10. My mother cooks dinner for our family.
11. They reserved a double room for themselves.
12. The lawyer sent the necessary documents to the court.

Verbs used with TO phrase				
bring	hand	owe	send	tell
give	lend	promise	show	throw
grant	offer	read	teach	write

Verbs used with for phrase			
buy	get	order	reserve
cook	leave	peel	spare
find	make	save	

1. She gave me a book. (She gave a book to me.)
2. I showed him the error. (I showed the error to him.)
3. He bought me a pen. (He bought a pen for me.)
4. His mother made him a sweater. (His mother made a sweater for him.)
5. The teacher asked me a question. (The teacher asked a question to me.)
6. We wish her a happy birthday. (We wish a happy birthday for her.)

1. Let me introduce you to my wife.
2. She said good-bye to me.
3. He explained the problem to us.
4. The teacher announced the results of the exam to the students.
5. He never mentioned this matter to me.
6. I suggested a new system to them.
7. He proposed a new plan to them.
8. She described the house to me.

1. Sam kept his marriage *secret/a secret*.
2. The army left the building *empty/a ruin*.
3. He thought himself *stupid/a fool*.
4. We consider this decision *important/an important step*.

1. They made him *captain*.
2. He named his son "*Furkan*".
3. The committee appointed the oldest member *chairman*.
4. We chose him as *the new club president*.
5. The people elected him *president*. > He *was elected president*.
6. They call her "*Princess*". > She is called "*Princess*".
7. The board nominated him as *the new director*.

1. There seems to be some mistake.
2. There exist a number of similar cases.
3. There remains one most important question.
4. There appears to have been some confusion.
5. There stood a statue in the middle of the square.
6. There are many factors which affect human behavior.
7. There occur to me a few possible explanations for his behavior.
8. There lies a significant difference between the two methods.
9. There comes a time when the sun will rise in the west and set in the east.

That Clause	Infinitive Phrase
We believe <i>that</i> it <i>was</i> a mistake.	We believe it <i>to have been</i> a mistake.
We consider that money <i>is</i> important.	We consider money (<i>to be</i>) important.
They have proved that they <i>are</i> worthy of promotion	They have proved themselves (<i>to be</i>) worthy of promotion.
We know that he <i>is</i> highly ambitious.	We know him <i>to be</i> highly ambitious.
Experts estimate that it <i>cost</i> \$ 50 million.	Experts estimate it <i>to have cost</i> \$ 50 million.

* Bu kalıpta kullanılan diğer filller şunlardır: **assume, declare, judge, guess, imagine.**

NOT: Bazı fiiller ise hem geçişli hem de geçişsiz kullanılabilir:

lead : The increase in production led to a reduction in the prices of some consumer goods.

He has been chosen to lead *the cricket team*.

She led *me* to believe that she had a lot of influence.

behave: Children, please behave *yourselves*.

She behaved very badly towards her maid.

NOT: Kimi fiiller geçişsiz olarak kullanıldıklarında, edilgen anlam taşırlar:

open The public library *opens* at eight o' clock and *closes* at five o'clock.

sell His cassettes *sell* much in these days.

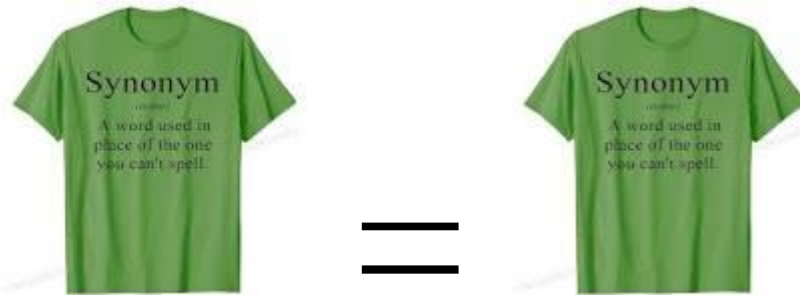
break The window *broke*.

read The composition teacher didn't give a high mark to my paper because it did not *read* well.

UYARI: "make" fiili hem geçişli, hem de geçişsiz fiil olarak kullanılabilir.

Enes has *made* (=been) a good son for his parents.

Mrs. Brown *made* a skirt for her granddaughter.



NOUNS and PRONOUNS **(İsimler ve Zamirler)**

Nouns

* İsimler anlamlarına göre çeşitli gruplara ayrılabilirler.

Uncountable Nouns

furniture
homework
luggage
traffic
money
jewelry
vocabulary
scenery
equipment
machinery
garbage
rubbish
weather
sugar

Abstract Nouns

information (knowledge)
freedom
advice
courage
morality
secrecy
happiness
honesty
news
wealth
health
education
anger
confidence

Subjects of Study

Politics

Linguistics

Statistics

History

Philosophy

Medicine

Physics

Mathematics

Economics

Geography

Biology

Physiology

Diseases

Aids

measles

mumps

arthritis

bronchitis

Games

chess

checkers

billiards

tennis

soccer

Unit Nouns

a glass of water

a bottle of milk

a spoon of soup

five bars of chocolate

a slice/loaf of bread

a piece of cake

a piece of knowledge

a stick/piece of chalk

a length of rope

a bit of fun

a jar of honey

two cups of coffee

two cups of tea

a teaspoon of medicine

four bars of soap

a lump of sugar

a piece of cheese

a bit of information

an item of news

a lock of hair

a block of ice

a head of lettuce

a can of coke

a tube of toothpaste

Examples

1. *The news* was really shocking.
2. *Measles* is a dangerous disease.
3. *Economics* is the oldest of the social sciences.
4. *Soccer* is the most popular game in the world.
5. He enjoys playing *billiards* with his friends.
6. We have only a little *information* about the event.
7. They want to buy some *furniture* for their new house.
8. There is a *jar of honey* in the refrigerator.

Nouns That Are Always Plural

belongings	savings
crew	pyjamas (pajamas)
binoculars	eye glasses
spectacles	cattle
findings	people
clothes	jeans
pliers	<i>the</i> police
slippers	scales
scissors	shorts
pants	trousers
shoes	socks

Examples

1. *The cattle* are in the lawn now.
2. *The police* are to be at the spot on time.
3. The ship sank but *the crew* are safe.
4. Those *trousers* are too narrow for you.
5. *These scissors* are blunt, so they need sharpening.
6. *The researcher's findings* are of great significance.
7. Where are my *shoes*?

Cluster Nouns

a flock of birds, goats, sheep
 a swarm of ants, bees, locusts
 a school of fish
 a colony of ants
 a herd of cattle, deer, goats, elephants
 a gang of thieves, robbers, criminals
 a pack of wolves, hounds
 a pride of lions

AGREEMENT IN THE SENTENCE (Cümlede Uyum)**A. Subject-Verb Agreement (Özne-Yüklem Uyumu)**

Singular	Plural
The number of car owners <u>is</u> increasing steadily.	A number of people <u>are</u> against the plan.
Half of the <u>money</u> <u>is</u> missing.	Half of the <u>books</u> <u>are</u> missing.
35% of the <u>population</u> <u>lives</u> in villages.	40% of the <u>books</u> <u>were</u> sold.
Neither <u>the students</u> nor <u>the teacher</u> <u>is</u> happy with the test results.	Neither <u>the teacher</u> nor <u>the students</u> <u>are</u> happy with the test results.
Not only <u>the opposition party leaders</u> but also <u>the Prime Minister</u> <u>is</u> against the death penalty.	Not only <u>the teacher</u> but also <u>the parents</u> <u>are</u> very disappointed with the test results.
<u>My sister</u> <u>is</u> a nurse.	<u>Both my uncle and his wife</u> <u>are</u> lawyers.
<u>80 miles</u> <u>is</u> a long distance. <u>50 dollars</u> <u>is</u> not a lot of money for me. <u>60 minutes</u> <u>is</u> a little bit long for this course.	

1) Indefinite Pronouns (Belgisiz zamirler) fiilin tekil halini alırlar.

everyone	someone	anyone	no one
everybody	somebody	anybody	nobody
everything	something	anything	nothing

- *No one* is aware of the danger threatening the earth.
- *Every teacher and student* is eligible to borrow books from the school library.
- *Everyone* is waiting patiently for the President to arrive.
- *Something* has to be done urgently to stop the rapid contamination of the water supplies.

2) Each / Every / Neither and Either take the singular form of the verb.

- *Each of the teachers* is in charge of a separate committee.
- *Neither of the two books you are looking for* is available at the bookstore.
- *Either of your parents* is entitled to speak on your behalf.

3) The rich, the poor, the sick, etc. are followed by the plural form.

- *The wounded* were taken to the army hospital.
- Nowadays, *the rich* aren't much willing to help the poor.

4) a pair of + a plural noun is followed by the singular verb.

- *This pair of scissors* is very blunt.
- *That pair of shoes* is too expensive for me.

5) majority or minority + a countable noun is followed by the plural verb

- A vast majority of people are in favor of economic and political reforms.
- Only a minority of the people interviewed are against the new measures.

6) as well as, along with, together with and **in addition to** have a different usage.

- The Prime Minister as well as (along with/together with/in addition to) some cabinet ministers is attending the meeting.

B. Pronoun Agreement and Reflexive Pronouns

We bought *ourselves* a car.

The President *himself* welcomed the visitors at the door.

She learned how to drive *by herself*.

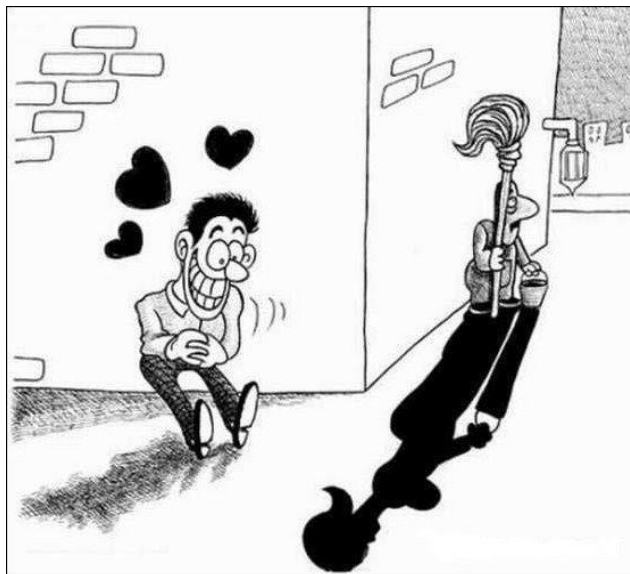
That is *her* book. It is *hers*.

This is *my* umbrella. It's *mine*.

These are *our* books. They're *ours*.

That's *their* house. It's *theirs*.

A friend of mine was seriously injured in an accident.



ADJECTIVES (Sıfatlar)

* Sıfatlar (Adjectives) çoğunlukla isimlerden (nouns) önce kullanılır ve onları nitelerler.

1. Carol is *busy* washing the dishes now.
2. He is *quite sure of* success in the test.
3. The supporters were *very enthusiastic about* the match.
4. He is *utterly devoid of* common sense.
5. Usain Bolt is *fully confident* that he will win the race.
6. This project is *almost impossible* to complete.
7. Yao Ming is *much taller* than his mother.
8. Elon Musk is *the richest* man in the world.
9. Emma Watson is *so popular that* everybody knows her.
10. It is *such a heavy box that* you can't lift it.
11. They were *too late* to do catch the train.
12. Blondes are not *as stupid as* most people assume.
13. My brother is not *so successful as* I am.

A. Adjective Patterns

* İngilizce'de 5 sıfat kalıbı vardır.

1. He was kind to help us. (=It was kind of him to help us.)

brave	foolish	polite X impolite	silly
careless	generous	right X wrong	thoughtful
clever	good	rude	considerate X
wicked	kind X unkind	selfish	inconsiderate

2. He is keen *to be* a manager.

afraid	careful	due	free	quick
anxious	curious	eager	frightened	reluctant
ashamed	determined	fit	glad	willing

likely = apt = liable

sure = bound = certain (*Possibility*)

NOT: Bu sıfatları **It is +adj+'to V1'** infinitive kalıbında kullanamayız.

1. His colleague is reluctant *to lend* him money.
2. She is eager to please.
3. He is anxious *to meet* her.

4. My students are eager to learn.
5. Mr. Edison is likely *to start* his own business.
6. He is quite willing *to make* sacrifices for his family.
7. Her new novel is due *to be published* until December.
8. He is bound / certain / sure *to sign* the contract.
9. Our teacher is apt *to be* forgetful.
10. The school director is liable *to shout* when he gets angry.

3. The war was impossible to win. (=It was impossible to win the war.)

amusing	difficult	exciting	impossible
boring	easy	hard	interesting

4. It is good to be among you.

To accept the offer would be foolish. (=It would be foolish *to accept* the offer.)

Not to accept the offer would be foolish. (=It would be foolish *not to accept* the offer.)

The subjunctive:

a) It is important for *him to be there* on time.

b) It's important *that he (should) be there* on time.

5. He is the first to arrive.

She is always the first guest *to arrive* and the last *to leave*.

He is the only person *to complain*.

Dr. Brown is the best person *to consult* on such matters.

Tim was the first person *to arrive* home. The next one *to arrive* was Bob.

B. Linking Verb + Adjective

* Bu fiiller "linking verb" olarak kullanıldığında arkalarına sıfat gelir.

Appear	He appears <i>confident</i> .
Become	He <i>became famous</i> as an artist at the age of thirty.
Emerge	He emerged <i>triumphant</i> from the power struggle.
Fall	The court room fell <i>silent</i> .
Feel	This material feels <i>soft</i> .
Get	He got ill.
Go	The milk went <i>sour</i> .
Grow	He grew <i>interested</i> in the course as time went by.
Keep	Keep <i>silent</i> , please.
Lie	A bird lay <i>dead</i> in the snow.
Look	She looks <i>pale</i> , doesn't she?
Remain	The prices remained <i>stable</i> for a long time.

Seem	He seems quite <i>energetic</i> for a man of seventy.
Smell	This room smells <i>terrible</i> .
Stay	Bill stood <i>motionless</i> for at least a minute.
Taste	The food tastes very <i>good</i> indeed.
Turn	Leaves turn <i>yellow</i> in autumn.

C. Types of Adjectives (Sıfat Türleri)

1. Yüklem olarak kullanılan sıfatlar

ablaze	alike	averse	devoted	reconciled	susceptible
accustomed	alone	aware	fond	resigned	unaccustomed
adjacent	ashamed	conducive	prone	resistant	
afraid	attributable	devoid	proportional	subject	

- Man is prone to error.
- The baby is asleep now.
- She is afraid of her father.
- Carol is alone at home now.
- He was devoid of any talent.
- Gülsüm and Fatma are alike in many ways.
- The output should be proportional to the input.
- The plan is subject to the President's approval.
- We are well aware that this is a risky investment.
- Aren't you ashamed of what you have done to her?
- Men are sometimes more susceptible to flattery than women.
- The fall in the price is attributable to a sharp reduction in demand.

2. Sadece vurgulama amacıyla niteleyici olarak kullanılan sıfatlar

absolute	only
complete	main
sheer	gold
sole	metal
utter	inner
mere	outer

- He is a mere child.
- It was sheer luck.
- It was utter nonsense.
- Mr. Tales is the sole representative of the company.
- This is the main reason why he was dismissed.

3. İsimlerden önce ve sonra geldiğinde anlamı değişen sıfatlar

affected	concerned	elect	late	proper	right
available	designate	involved	old	required	tall
broad	deep	high	present	responsible	suggested

- It was a **proper** (=correct) question.
The question **proper** (=itself) has not been answered.
- The boy **involved** (=connected with the incident) has just left.
They had long, **involved** (=complex: complicated) discussions.
- The **concerned** (=worried/anxious) doctor rang for an ambulance.
The doctor **concerned** (=involved) is on holiday.
- The teacher was **late** for her class.
Mrs. Smith gave her **late** (=dead) husband's clothes to charity.
- **Present** employees (=those currently employed) number 5000.
Employees **present** (those here now) should vote on the issue.

4. İsim öbeğinden sonraki sıfatlarnotary *public*court *martial*attorney *general*the prime minister *elect***5. İsim Öbekleri Gibi Kullanılan Sıfatlar (The+ Adjective)**

the aged	the elderly
the old	the strong
the blind	the evil
the poor	the young
the dead	the handicapped
the rich	the weak
the deaf	the living
the sick	the wealthy

The rich are getting richer, while *the poor* are getting poorer.

The rich have benefited much more than the poor.

The blind and the deaf are handicapped.

The evil must be punished.

A nurse looks after the sick.

The living should remember the dead.

The young should show respect to the old.

Comparative and Superlative Forms of Adjectives

<i>For One-syllable adjectives</i>	Adjective	Comparative	Superlative
	big hot large	bigger hotter larger	the biggest the hottest the largest
<i>For Two-syllable adjectives</i>	happy simple humble narrow friendly clever handsome lovely pleasant common	happier simpler humbler narrower friendlier/more friendly cleverer/more clever handsomer/more handsome	the happiest the simplest the humblest the narrowest the friendliest/the most friendly the cleverest/the most clever the handsomest/the most handsome
	Adjective	Comparative	Superlative
	famous severe accurate	more famous more severe more accurate	the most famous the most severe the most accurate
	interesting expensive	more interesting more expensive	the most interesting the most expensive
Exceptions	good bad little much many far far	better worse less more more farther further	the best the worst the least the most the most the farthest the furthest

Constructions with Comparisons

1. The Equal Degree

* We use "**as ... as**" in the positive and "**as/so ... as**" in the negative sentences.

He is *as stubborn as* a goat.

She is *as intelligent as* you are.

A Mercedes is five times *as expensive as* a Renault 9.

Erzurum is twice *as cold as* Konya in winter.

She is not *so/as old as* I am.

I'm not *as good a cook as* she is.

I earn three times *as much as* he does. Yet, I can't save *as much money as* he does.

Water is eight hundred times *as dense as* air.

I've read twice *as many novels as* he has.

2. The Comparative Degree

NOT: İki şeyi kıyaslarken "than" kelimesini mutlaka kullanmak gerekir; "than"den sonra isim veya cümle gelebilir.

1. Roy is *more diligent* **than** Tom.
2. She is far *more pessimistic* **than** you are.
3. He is much *more tolerant* of criticism than *I* am.
4. Burak is no/not *handsomer than* Aykut.
5. It is estimated that *no fewer than* 50.000 people were in the stadium.
6. Susan is a *more capable* teacher *than* most of her colleagues.
7. They have been able to devise a *far more efficient* system *than* we use.
8. She was getting *older* year by year, and *lonelier*, and *more ridiculous*.
9. Nowadays, computers are becoming *more and more complicated*.
10. The *more* money you make, the *more* you spend.

3. one(s), those, that which

This flat is better than that flat (=one)

These VCDs are better than the VCDs (**the ones / those**) we sell in the store.

This information is better than the information **that / that which / what** we have.

4. The Superlative Degree

* 3 veya daha fazla kişi veya şeyin karşılaştırılması, in/of edatları kullanılarak yapılan üstünlük derecesi ile ifade edilir.

1. Esra is *the most generous* of all my friends.
2. Dr. Smith is *the best* surgeon in the hospital.
3. China is *the most populous* country in the world.
4. Of all the cars sold here, this is the least expensive.
5. Fat is one of *the most important* nutrients, and it is the nutrient that produces *the highest* amount of energy for bodies.

5. Modification of Comparatives

* Bazı derece zarfları karşılaştırmalı biçimlerin alt-düzenlemeleri için kullanılır:

considerably

This flat is considerably *larger* than our last one.

much

He is a much *better* dentist than you are.

far

She is *far more intelligent* than I thought.

a lot

You look a lot *better* now.

a great deal

It would be a great deal *easier* if you came to my place.

a little

Sally is only a little *taller than* her sister.

even

You know I'm lazy, but she's even *lazier than* me.

no

Some species of dinosaurs were no *bigger than* a chicken.

any

If it will make you any *happier*, I'll shave off my beard.

all the

When I told him the truth, he became all the *more depressed*.

rather

The weather was rather *worse than* we expected.

6. Modification of Superlatives

quite

This is quite *the most expensive*.

much

This is much *the worst* stretch of motorway in the country.

very

I want to give my children *the very best* education I can afford.

by far

This is by far *the greatest* threat this country has ever faced.

7. Compound adjectives of measurement

* Tekil haldeki sayılarla isimleri birleştirerek tireli bileşik sıfatlar oluştururuz:

Age	: a four-year old child
Area	: a fifty-acre land
Duration	: a forty-minute lesson
Length	: a twenty-centimeter ruler
Volume	: a two-litre container
Price	: a ten-million shirt
Time/Distance	: a five-minute walk
Weight	: a ten-kilo sack

8. '-ed' ve '-ing' eki ile biten Sıfatlar

Genellikle, -ing sebebi, -ed ise sonucu belirtir:

The movie **bored** the audience. (Verb)

The movie *was boring* for the audience.

The children *were bored* with the film.

* “-ed” insanları tanımlamak için kullanılır:

The article interested Bill. (Verb)

Bill was interested in the article.

* Nesneleri, olayları vb. tanımlamak için sıklıkla **-ing** ekini kullanırsınız.

The movie was exciting.

NOT: Bazı sıfatlar cümle içerisinde isim öbekleri gibi kullanılır.

The number of dead has reached 5000.

There are ***two million unemployed*** in our country for the time being.



So that nothing is as contagious as the joy of life itself...

ADVERBS**(Zarflar)**

* Zarflar fiilleri veya tüm cümleyi niteler. Zarfların çoğu sıfatlara **-ly** eklenerek oluşturulur:

Adjective + ly = Adverb

careful/carefully

dangerous/dangerously

easy/easily

happy/happily

Time	now	today	yesterday	next week	subsequently	afterwards	
Place	here	there	inside	outside	between	among	behind
Manner	quickly	easily	clearly	accurately	precisely	slowly	silently
Degree	quite	rather	fairly	extremely	much	a lot	highly
Restricting Adverbs	exclusively	just	merely	only	purely	simply	solely
Viewpoint Adverbs	economically		psychologically		scientifically		politically
Frequency	always	usually	sometimes	ever	never	rarely	seldom
Focusing Adverbs	chiefly	especially		mainly	mostly		notably
	particularly	predominantly		primarily	principally		specifically
Sentential Adverbs	clearly	essentially		obviously	wisely	evidently	naturally

1. Sentential Adverbs (Cümle Zarfları)

* Bu zarflar cümlelerin tamamını niteler.

Wisely, he rejected the offer.

Essentially, there is not any significant difference between the two methods.

Basically, I'm in favor of more radical reforms.

Naturally, there is a limit to what a person can accomplish.

2. Adverbs of Manner (Tarz Zarfları)

* Bu zarflar fiilleri niteleyerek bir şeyin nasıl yapıldığını belirtir.

He rejected the offer *wisely*. (= He rejected the offer in a wise manner.)

The applicant wrote the petition *carefully*. (=The applicant wrote the petition in a careful manner.)

Bill drove the car *slowly*. (=Bill drove the car in a slow manner)

The author analyzes the problems quite *systematically*.

3. Restricting Adverbs (Sınırlayıcı Zarflar)

You are solely responsible for what happened.

Hair is found *exclusively* in mammals.

Is success *simply* a matter of working hard?

His work is *purely* theoretical.

4. Viewpoint Adverbs (Bakış Açısı Bildiren Zarflar)

Economically and politically, Turkey is committed to Europe.

Scientifically, the project was far from being satisfactory.

Psychologically (=from the psychological point of view), he was in a turmoil.

Politically (=from the political point of view), it's a bad decision.

5. Focusing Adverbs (Odaklanma Zarfları)

We talked *mostly* about me.

Some *people*, *notably* his colleagues, had learned to ignore his moods.

The population of this island is *predominantly* black.

This song is popular *particularly* / *especially* among young people.

6. Adverbs of Degree/Intensifiers (Derece Bildiren Zarflar/ Pekiştiriciler)**A. Emphasizers: (Vurgulayıcılar)**

definitely, certainly, actually, clearly, obviously

He will *definitely* reject your offer.

You are *certainly* right.

B. Amplifiers: (Anlamı Güçlendirenler)

absolutely, completely, entirely, extremely, fully, perfectly, quite, thoroughly, totally, utterly

I *quite* (=completely) forgot about her birthday.

We *thoroughly* disapprove of his methods.

She *entirely* agrees with me.

Their personalities are *totally* different.

badly, bitterly, deeply, enormously, far, greatly, highly, immensely, intensely, much, well, severely, a great deal, a lot, by far

The singer is *immensely* popular among young people.

He is *enormously* powerful in his country.

She was *bitterly* disappointed.

I *deeply* appreciate his contribution to our project.

The results *far* exceeded my expectations.

I *much* prefer the previous candidate.

C. Downtoners:

quite, fairly, rather

I *rather* like him.

I *quite* enjoyed the party, but I have been to better ones.

He was *rather* late!

She speaks English *fairly* well.

almost, nearly, practically, virtually, all but (=almost)

He *almost* fell down.

It is *virtually* impossible for her to finish her project before the term ends.

She has *all but* finished her work.

moderately, partially, partly, slightly, somewhat, to some extent

1. This incident *somewhat* influenced his later life

2. You are responsible for it *to some extent*.

3. The patient's condition has *slightly* improved.

hardly, little, scarcely, barely

- I *hardly ever* (=seldom, rarely) go to the movies.
- She plays *barely/hardly/scarcely* well enough.
- We *barely/hardly/scarcely* need it at all.
- I have *hardly* eaten *anything* (= have eaten almost nothing) at breakfast
- There is *hardly any* cheerful news in the newspapers today.
- *Little* did they know that we were watching them.
- I *hardly* did any work today. I work *hard* because I enjoy *hard* work.

7. Rather, Quite and Fairly (Oldukça)

Rather

1. With negative adjectives:	The exam was <i>rather</i> difficult. It's <i>rather</i> cold today.
2. With some verbs:	I <i>rather</i> like raw fish. It <i>rather</i> surprised me.
3. With comparative forms	Tom earns <i>rather</i> more money than his father.
4. With some nouns	It's <i>rather</i> a pity.
5. With <i>would</i>	I'd <i>rather</i> play basketball <i>than</i> swim.
6. Used in the sense of to a great degree	The parents should be blamed <i>rather than</i> the children.
7. Before <i>too</i>	These shoes are <i>rather too</i> big.
8. With positive adjectives (Surprisingly)	Your results are <i>rather</i> good -better than I expected.

Quite

1. With adjectives	His French is <i>quite</i> good.
2. With adverbs	She can walk <i>quite</i> quickly now.
3. With nouns (rarely)	Mr. Brown is <i>quite</i> an expert. Green is <i>quite</i> the fashion this winter.
4. Before some verbs meaning completely	Sorry, I didn't <i>quite</i> catch what you said. I don't <i>quite</i> agree with you.
5. With superlative forms	It's <i>quite</i> the worst match we have ever watched.

Fairly

* *Genellikle olumlu sıfat ve zarflarla birlikte kullanılır.*

The first YOKDİL exam in 2017 was fairly easy.

The weather *is fairly* hot today.

My brother speaks English *fairly* well.

- Bill is fairly clever, but Jack is rather stupid.
- The history exam *was fairly* easy, but the English exam was *rather* difficult.

8. Zarfların Cümle İçindeki Konumları

manner+place+time (general)

He did his homework *carefully in the library yesterday*.

place+manner+time

Bill drove home in a hurry about half an hour ago.

John walked downtown in a leisurely manner after the lecture was over.

place+manner+frequency+time

Ferdi Tayfur gave the same concert *in Ankara with great success twice last month*.

Alternative Forms: In some cases the positions of adverbs can be changed for emphasis.

a) We waved happily from the gates as Helen got off the plane.

b) We happily waved from the gates as Helen got off the plane.

c) As Helen got off the plane, we happily waved from the gates.

Long Object: *If the object is too long, adverbs of manner precede the object:*

He could picture *easily* the consequences of being found by the owners.

She sang *beautifully* a school song the children had taught her when they were little.

9. Frequency Adverbs (Sıklık Zarfları)

Sıklık zarfları **to be** fiilinden sonra ve diğer tüm fiillerden önce gelir:

Our lecturers **are always** on time.

Our lecturers **always come** on time.

NOT: Eğer iki yardımcı fiil varsa, sıklık zarfları ilk yardımcı fiili takip eder:

Jim should **never** have volunteered.

10. Olumsuz Zarfların Cümle İçindeki Konumları

Olumsuzluk zarfları cümle başındayken Devrik Yapı'da kullanılır.

Normal Söcük Dizimi	DEVRİK YAPI
She <i>rarely</i> goes to the opera.	<i>Rarely</i> does she go to the opera.
We <i>hardly ever</i> eat in a restaurant.	<i>Hardly ever</i> do we eat in a restaurant.
I will not support him <i>under any circumstances</i> .	<i>Under no circumstances</i> will I support him.
You should <i>on no account</i> let strangers in.	<i>On no account</i> should you let strangers in.

11. Other Adverbs (Diğer Zarflar)**Still**

They *still* live in Artvin. (Pre.)

She's *still* writing her report. (Pre. Cont.)

I *still* haven't finished my homework. (Pre. Perf.)

NOT: *Still* aynı zamanda cümle bağlacı olarak da kullanılır:

She is rich now. *Still* (=Yet, But), she is poorly dressed.

any more/ any longer

She doesn't live here *any more/any longer*.

no longer

She *no longer* lives here.

12. Constructions with Comparisons (Mukayese Yapılarıyla)

* Karşılaştırma kuralları sıfatlarda kullanılan kurallarla aynıdır.

A. The Equal Degree

He can type *as accurately as* you do.

She can do this work *as efficiently as* any other secretary at this office.

B. The Comparative Degree

My sister can read *faster than* I do.

He works *harder than* you do.

My brother can walk *more quickly than* I do.

He swims *more vigorously than* you do.

The new party leader dealt with this matter *more thoroughly than* the former one did.

C. The Superlative Degree

Helen works *the most diligently* of all.

Betty works *the least diligently* of all.

He swims *the fastest* of all these young swimmers.

Carol played the piano *the most beautifully* of all the contestants.

PREPOSITIONS and PREPOSITIONAL PHRASES

1. above

The temperature has not risen much above zero for the past week.

2. across

We went across the street to that restaurant.

3. against

I saw him leaning against a wall in the terminal building.

Workers began to protest against their appalling conditions.

The Belgians were in favor, the Dutch against.

We can get rid of the real evidence against him.

4. ahead of

We are now two years ahead of schedule.

We have a long journey ahead of us, so let's talk to pass the time.

5. among

Their house is hidden among trees.

6. around

Youngsters are receiving maximum exposure to new ideas of the world around them.

7. as

This watch was given me as a birthday present.

He works as a teacher in a private high school.

8. as well as; in addition to; besides

He eats meat as well as fruit and vegetables.

9. at

He passed his driving test at his fifth attempt.

He is at work on a new invention.

We set off at dawn.

Eggs are sold at twenty cents a dozen.

We buy our groceries at that store on the corner.

School begins at 9 o'clock every day.

He lives at 36, Seventh Street.

House prices are rising at a higher rate than inflation.

10. before

We have a long journey before us.

I should like to think the matter over again before giving my reply.

Work should come before pleasure.

11. behind

The sun was hidden behind the clouds.

She is rather behind the rest of her class in mathematics.

12. below

The Browns live in the flat below this one.

The price of houses is not likely to fall below this level for some time to come

13. beneath

The wrecked vessel disappeared beneath the waves.

He wore a woolen vest beneath his shirt.

His legs were invisible beneath the table.

14. beyond

He soon realized that the task he had undertaken was beyond him.

We can do nothing beyond what we have done already.

Instruments have extended the range of human senses far beyond what any man can experience.

Why he did it is beyond my comprehension.

15. by

The woman tried to identify the pickpocket by looking at the pictures shown to her.

The professor knows me by sight, but not by name.

The mother and her children sit by the fire and tried to get warm.

My brother will have finished his dissertation by July.

Yesterday morning the fuel-oil prices increased by %2.

Apples and oranges are sold by kilo, but open milk is sold by the litter.

By my watch, the time is 10 o'clock right now.

The distance is three meters by three and a half.

My sister is very helpful by nature.

We are from Erzurum by birth, and you?

16. concerning : about; in connection with; with regard to

The police still have no information concerning the robbers who robbed the Central Bank.

Yesterday the Prime Minister didn't make any explanations concerning the wages.

17. depending on

Different methods are used , depending on what results are required.

18. despite: in spite of

Despite his old age, he keeps on climbing mountains.

19. excluding : apart from

There were forty thousand people in the stadium, excluding the policemen.

20. following : after a short time

The factory was closed following a geological survey.

The results of the experiment was thoroughly controlled again, following the data analysis.

with	without	toward(s)	up	down	back
inside	outside	in	out	off	along
midst		in the middle of		at the bottom of	

13. CONDITIONAL AND WISH CLAUSES (Şart ve Dilek Cümlecikleri)

I. IF CONDITIONALS

There are four important types of conditions that must be learned for examination purposes. The forms of the verbs used in these conditions are as follows:

Type	If Clause	Main Clause
1. Future Possibility	Simple Present can+V1 should+V1	will can may + V1 must should
2. Present Unreal	Simple Past could+V1	would could + V1 might
3. Past Unreal	Past Perfect could have + V3	would have could have + V3 might have
4. Mixed Type (3+2) (2+1)	Past Perfect Past Perfect Continuous	would V1 could +V1 might (now, today, currently)

Example 1

1. If you *write* to me, I *will write* to you.
2. If you *wrote* to me, I *would write* to you.
3. If you *had written* to me, I *would have written* to you.

Example 2

1. If I *have* enough money next year, I *ll buy* a car.
2. If I *had enough* money now, I *would buy* a car.
3. If I *had had* enough money last year, I *would have bought* a car.

Example 3

1. If I *am not* busy tomorrow, I *will help* you.
2. If I *were not* busy now, I *would help* you.
3. If I *had not been* busy yesterday, I *would have helped* you.

Example 4

1. If I *see* him tomorrow, I *ll talk* to him.
2. If I *saw* him now, I *would talk* to him.
3. If I *had seen* him yesterday, I *would have talked* to him.

Mixed Type:

1. If I *had eaten* breakfast this morning, I would not be hungry now.
2. If I *had passed* my exams last year, I *would not have to follow* this course now.
3. If I *had been born and raised* in Germany, I *could speak* German besides Turkish now.
4. If we *had not sold* our car last year, we *would not have to wait* for buses now.

A. Şart Cümlecikleriyle Devrik Yapılar

- Type 1 a) If you *should decide* to join us, please give me a ring.
 b) **Should** you *decide* to join us, please give me a ring.
- Type 2 a) If I *were to meet* him again, I'd tell him the truth.
 b) **Were** I *to meet* him again, I'd tell him the truth.
- Type 3 a) If you *had studied* hard last year, you *could have passed* all your exams.
 b) **Had** you *studied* hard last year, you *could have passed* all your exams.

B. Implied Condition (Zımnî Koşul)

1. I would have helped you yesterday, but I had to finish my project.
 (=If I *hadn't had to finish my project yesterday*, I *would have helped you*.)
2. He would have come to the meeting, but he got sick.
 (=If he *hadn't gotten sick*, he *would have come to the meeting*.)
3. He could have joined us, but he did not get our invitation in time.
 (= If he *had gotten* our invitation in time, he *could have joined us*.)

NOT: "am/is/are+ to infinitive" kalıbı amaç bildirir.

A high school student must study hard if he **is to win** university entrance exam.

(=A high school student must study hard if he **in order to win** university entrance exam.)

II. WISH CLAUSES

Future	would + V1 could + V1
Present	would + V1 could + V1 simple past (V2 or was/were) past continuous (was/were Ving)
Past	past perfect (had V3) past perfect continuous (had been Ving) could have + V3 might have + V3

a) For Future

I know you won't invite them to the engagement.
 I wish you *would invite* them to the engagement.

My brother won't be able to come to my wedding as he is abroad.
I wish he *would be* able to come to my wedding.

I think she can't pass the driving-test tomorrow.
I wish she *could pass* the driving-test tomorrow.

b) For Present

You are coughing badly. (wife to husband)
I wish you *wouldn't smoke* any more.

I can't swim well.
I wish I *could swim* well.

I am rather fat.
I wish I *were* thin.

You don't make much practice.
I wish you *made* much practice.

It is snowing right now.
I wish *it wasn't snowing right now*.

c) For Past

John didn't come to the lecture on time this morning.
He wishes he had come to the lecture on time this morning.

The bus-driver *was talking* with a passenger when the accident occurred.
If the bus-driver *had been more careful*, he *might have averted* the accident.
He wishes he *hadn't been talking while driving*.

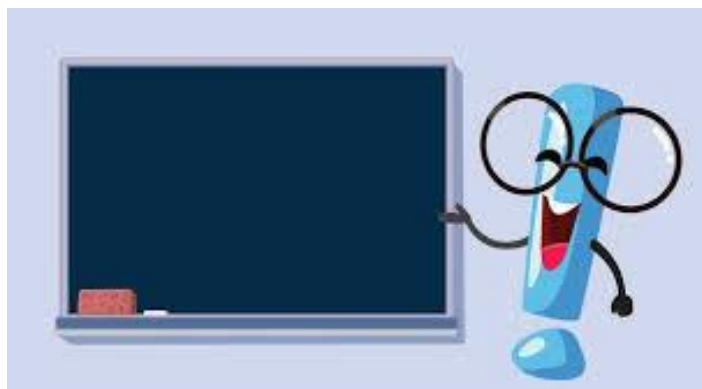
Jessica couldn't come with us yesterday because she had an important appointment.
She wishes she *could have come* with us yesterday.

*** if only: ah keşke (=wish) Daha vurgulu bir ifadedir.**

If only my mother were near me now. (=I wish ...)

If only she hadn't married to her cousin, but she did. (=I wish ...)

If only my father had seen your wedding. (=I wish ...)



14. NOUN CLAUSES (İsim Cümlecikleri)

* İsim cümleleri aşağıdaki ifadelerle oluşturulur:

1) that (the fact that)	2) whether (if) ... or not	3) (Question) Wh- Words
		what why when how where how long which how often who what time how much ...etc.

A. Noun Clauses Beginning with *That*

I believe (that) she is innocent.

I know (that) he is a capable teacher.

I'm sure (that) you will succeed.

His main problem in writing is that his spelling is very poor.

That he is guilty is obvious. (=) It is obvious that he is guilty.

That the food is not distributed fairly worries me. (=) It worries me that the food is not distributed fairly.

B. Noun Clauses with *Whether (if) ... or not*

We don't know whether he can win the race (or not).

We don't know if he can win the race (or not).

We don't know whether or not he can win the race.

Whether he will be successful is doubtful.

It is doubtful whether he will be successful.

I wonder whether he's aware of his son's problems.

I wonder if he's aware of his son's problems.

I doubt whether (if) he really intends to resign.

Whether they have accomplished the mission is uncertain.

It is uncertain whether (if) they have accomplished the mission.

C. Noun Clauses Beginning with Question Words

I don't remember what he said.

When he will come back is uncertain.

It is uncertain when he will come back.

Where he will spend his holiday does not concern me.

It does not concern me where he will spend his holiday.

How he secured credit must be investigated.

It must be investigated how he secured credit.

We have no idea why he is against the plan.

We don't have the slightest idea who is responsible for this tragic accident.

II. Functions of Noun Clauses (İsim Cümleciklerinin İşlevleri)

A. Noun Clause as the Subject of a Sentence

Noun Phrase	Noun Clause
a) His suggestion is sensible.	b) What he suggests is sensible.
a) His speech was impressive.	b) What he said was impressive.
a) His reaction is unpredictable.	b) How he will react is unpredictable.
a) Her house is very beautiful.	b) Where she lives is very beautiful.
a) His late arrival annoyed the teacher.	b) That he arrived late annoyed the teacher.
a) His reasons for rejecting the offer surprised me.	b) Why he rejected the offer surprised me.
a) His honesty is questionable.	b) Whether he is honest is questionable.

B. Noun Clause as the Object of a Sentence

Noun Phrase	Noun Clause
a) I didn't hear his words.	b) I didn't hear what he said.
a) I believe in his innocence.	b) I believe that he is innocent.
a) I don't know her name.	b) I don't know what her name is.

C. Noun Clause as Adjective Complement

Noun Phrase	Noun Clause
a) I'm aware of its importance.	b) I'm aware that it is important.
a) We're confident of his honesty.	b) We're confident that he is honest.
a) I'm certain of success.	b) I'm certain that I will succeed.
a) I'm optimistic about my promotion.	b) I'm optimistic that I 'll be promoted.

D. Noun Clause as Subject Complement

Noun Phrase	Noun Clause
a) This is my opinion.	b) This is what I think.
a) The problem is his refusal to cooperate with us.	b) The problem is that he refuses to cooperate with us.
a) Her disadvantage is her lack of self-confidence.	b) Her disadvantage is that she lacks self-confidence.
The question is whether he will accept our offer. It is exactly how I pictured it.	

E. Noun Clause as an Appositive (Restrictive and Non-Restrictive)

The fact that the earth is round is known by everybody.
 My question, whether he is willing to cooperate with us, has not been answered yet.
 The belief that women gossip more than men is widespread.
 His main argument, that scientific laws have no exceptions, was considered absurd.
 One fact, that he is incompetent, cannot be disputed.

Nouns used with *That* Clauses in Apposition

argument	chance	doubt	idea
possibility	assumption	claim	explanation
indication	probability	belief	contention
fact	likelihood	view	

F. Noun Clause as the Object of a Preposition

- a) It all depends on his reaction.
- b) It all depends on how he will react

G. Noun Clause as Indirect Object

- a) The club will give the winner a prize.
- b) The club will give whoever wins a prize.

III. Subordinator as The Subject of a Noun Clause

Sometimes *the subordinator* is used as the subject of the verb in the noun clause.

- a) I don't know who helped him.
- b) I don't know whom he helped.

a) Do you know what caused the accident?

b) Do you know who caused the accident?

They will welcome whoever is there.

The general is authorized to take whatever measures are necessary.

What works is good; what doesn't work is bad.

IV. The Position and Function of Noun Clauses

* Bir isim cümlesinin işlevi, cümledeki konumuna göre belirlenir:

A. Noun Clauses with That

Object of a Sentence	I know (that) he is innocent.
Subject of a Sentence	That he is innocent is obvious.
Adjective Complement	I'm sure (that) he is innocent.
Subject Complement	My belief is that he is innocent
Appositive (=Explanatory)	The fact that he is innocent is obvious.

Some Important Verbs Which Take That Clauses

(That Cümlecığı Alan Bazı Önemli Fiiller)

Function	Verbs
To report statements	He said (to me) that he would accept the offer. He stated that he might resign. He told me that he would do all he could to help me. He mentioned (to me) that he had received a telegram.
To give additional information	He further stated (to me) that he considered changing his policy. She added that time would heal these wounds. He later mentioned (to me) that ...
To present factual information	She informed us that the class was cancelled. He notified us that the schedule had changed.
To present a strong argument or opinion	He believed that he was not to blame. He maintained that nuclear power stations would do more harm than any good. She claimed that she had been treated unfairly. He argued that physical punishment was wrong. The police contended that the man was in the area at the time of the robbery.

To respond	<p>He replied that he had done nothing wrong.</p> <p>He answered (me) that...</p> <p>He responded that he deserved a rise.</p> <p>He disputed the fact that...</p> <p>He agreed with me that...</p>
To conclude	<p>He concluded that the situation was deteriorating.</p> <p>It can be inferred from the passage that laxity deteriorates discipline.</p>

Noun Clauses with Whether

Object of a Sentence	I don't know whether (if) she will be admitted to the university.
Subject of Sentence	Whether she will be admitted to the university is not clear yet:
Adjective Complement	It is doubtful whether (if) she will be admitted to the university.
Appositive	Your question, whether she will be admitted to the university, is a difficult one for me to answer.
Subject Complement	a. What she is anxious to find out is whether she will be admitted to the university.
Object of a Preposition	b. Everything depends on whether she will be admitted to the university.

Notlar:

1. **"That"** cümlelerin nesnesi veya bir sıfatın tamamlayıcısı olduğunda, cümleden atılabilir.
2. **"Whether"** cümlelerin nesnesi olarak kullanıldığında yerine **"if"** getirilebilir.

Noun Clauses with What

Object	I know what Bill said.
Subject	What Bill said pleased the teacher.
Complement of the Subject	What we don't know is what Jack said.
Object of a Preposition	I'm not concerned with what Jack said.

V. -Ever Words in Noun Clauses

- a) Since he is rich , he can buy whatever he wants. (noun clause)
 b) Since he is rich , he can buy anything that he wants. (relative clause)
- a) You can invite whoever you want. (noun clause)
 b) You can invite anybody that you want. (relative clause)
- a) Whenever you want to leave is fine with me.(noun clause)
 b) Any time that you want to leave is fine with me. (relative clause)

VI. The Subjunctive Form in Noun Clauses

The subjunctive form (=bare infinitive/simple form of the verb) is used after certain adjectives, verbs and nouns which take *that clauses*.

- a) It's important for her to attend her classes. (informal, conversational)
 b) It's *important* that she attend her classes.(formal/ the subjunctive form)*
 c) It's *important* that she should attend her classes.(used in British English)

The positive form	It's important <i>that she pass all her exams.</i>
The negative form	It's essential that she not fail any courses.
The passive voice	It's crucial <i>that the food aid be maintained.</i>
Verbs that take the subjunctive form	The doctor <i>suggests/recommends/advises</i> that she rest <i>for</i> a few days. The teacher <i>insists/demands</i> that we be punctual.

VII. Reduction of Noun Clauses

* Clause reduction is possible if the object of the main clause and the subject of the noun clause are identical.

Noun Clause	Reduced Clause
It's essential that she change her job.	It's essential for her to change her job.
I'm glad that I have been selected.	I'm glad to have been selected.
He's happy that he is here.	He's happy to be here.
We don't know what we have to do.	We don't know what to do.
She doesn't know when she should	She doesn't know when to leave.

leave.	
Could you tell me how I can get to the station?	Could you tell me how to get to the station?
My mother told me where I could find second hand books.	My mother told me where to find second hand books.
I can't decide whether I should change my plan or stick to it	I can't decide whether to change my plan or (to) stick to it.



15. RELATIVE (ADJECTIVE) CLAUSES

(İlgi (Sıfat) Cümlecikleri)

We use relative clauses to combine two simple sentences in which there are two *identical noun phrases*.

		Defining	Non-defining
Özne olarak	People	who/that	,who...,
	Things, Animals, Plants	which/that	,which...,
Nesne olarak	People	who(m)/that	,who(m)...,
	Things, Animals, Plants	which/that	,which...,
Aitlik	People	whose	,whose...,
	Things, Animals, Plants	whose	,of which..., ,whose...,

Relative Adverbs

	place	where + (Subject+Verb+...)
Relative adverb for	time	when + (Subject+Verb+...)
	reason	why + (Subject+Verb+...)

A. Defining Relative Clauses

* Defining relative clauses are used to characterize and define. In this way, they make the noun clear.

An architect is a person *who designs buildings*.

A nurse is a person *who looks after patients*.

A cinema is a place *where we can see films*.

A hospital is a place *where people are given medical care*.

People *who are constantly in the public eye* must be careful while using their statements, especially on TV.

I. Formation of Relative Clauses

Basic Sentences		Relative Clauses
1. This is the child.	a) He broke the window.	a) This is the child <i>who broke the window</i> .
	b) The housekeeper scolded him.	b) This is the child <i>whom/that/ ... the housekeeper scolded</i> .
	c) His brother stole the car.	c) This is the child <i>whose brother stole the car</i> .
	d) We saw his brother steal the car.	d) This is the child <i>whose brother we saw steal the car</i> .
2. This is the horse.	a) It kicked my brother.	a) This is the horse <i>which / that kicked my brother</i> .
	b) I rode it yesterday.	b) This is the horse <i>which / that / ... I rode it yesterday</i> .
	c) Its owner is very friendly.	c) This is the horse <i>whose owner is very friendly</i> .
	d) The jockey of the horse is my uncle.	d) This is the horse, <i>the jockey of which is my uncle</i> .

3. I know *the company*. He works in *that company*.
 I know the company *which (that / ...) he works in*.
 We know the place *where (in which) she lives*.

* In prepositional relative clauses, the preposition is placed either at the end of the relative clause or before the relative pronoun.

The man *whom* we are *talking about* is approaching to us.

The man *about whom* we are talking is approaching to us.

* *Where, when* or *why* may be used to show place, time and reason respectively.

Ankara is the city *where* my family lives.

The village *where* I was born is very beautiful.

The dormitory *which (that / ...) I stay at* is very clean.

The hotel *where (at which / ...) they stayed* was very expensive.

571 is the year **in which** (when) Hz. Muhammed (pbuh) was born.

I can't remember the year **in which** (*when*) they got married.

They won't forget the day

<i>on which their son left.</i>
<i>when he left.</i>
<i>that he left.</i>
<i>he left.</i>

We don't know the reason *why* he left home.

(=We don't know the reason **for which** he left early.)

3. A proposed preposition cannot be followed by *that* and *who*.

The woman **with whom** he danced last night is very pretty.

that he danced **with**

who he danced **with**

4. We can omit the relative pronoun if it is the object of the defining clause.

The man (**whom/that**) *I saw in the street* is her father.

5. We use "whose" for both people and things.

The woman *whose packets I carried* thanked me.

The car *whose windscreen is broken* belongs to me.

6. The pattern *it is + noun + relative clause* is used to emphasize a point.

Several men have walked on the moon, but *it is only the first man who is remembered*.

Some people think money plays a crucial role in making a family happy, but I believe that *it is love that makes a family happy*.

Martin didn't receive an award in 1999. *It was in 2001 that he was granted an award*.

7. *those who* and *that which* (=what) show emphasis.

Those who persist in violating traffic rules must be strictly punished.

We feel great admiration and respect for *those who gave their lives for this country*. Our people will long remember *that which they did*.

B. Non-Defining Relative Clauses

* Non-Defining Relative Clauses give extra information and are separated from the main clause by commas.

The sun *,which gives us light,* is a big star.

The students *,who didn't study,* failed. (All the students failed.)

The students *who didn't study* failed. (Only those students who didn't study failed; the others passed.)

My uncle *,who is a doctor,* works in Istanbul. (I have one uncle.)

My uncle *who is a doctor* works in Istanbul. (I have more than one uncle.)

Mary's mother *,who is a housewife,* is an excellent cook.

When the Antecedent is One of a Kind

The moon, *which is the earth's only satellite*, was first explored scientifically in 1968.

When the Antecedent is a Proper Noun

Istanbul, *which is the biggest city in Turkey*, is faced with serious problems.

Neil Armstrong, *who was the first man to set foot on the moon*, is known by everybody.

III. Variations in the Use of Non-Defining Clauses**A. Quantifiers with Relative Pronouns**

a little/ much/half ..., one/two/three ..., either/ neither/ both ..., each/some/a few/several ..., none/all/every one/most ...,	WHOM ..., OF WHICH..., WHOSE ...,
--	---

We have two typists. Both of them are quite efficient.

We have two typists, *both of whom are quite efficient*.

The teacher was praised by the director. Most of his students were successful in the university entrance examination.

The teacher, *most of whose students were successful in the university entrance examination*, was praised by the director.

He has written four novels. All of them have been translated into several foreign languages.

He has written four novels, *all of which have been translated into several foreign languages*.

There are 250 stars in the Milky Way. One of them is our sun.

There are 250 stars in the Milky Way, *one of which is our sun*.

Space probes send back valuable information. Much of this will require years to analyze.

Space probes send back valuable information, *much of which will require years to analyze*.

B. Variations with the Superlative Form

There are many lakes in Turkey. The largest of them is Lake Van.

There are many lakes in Turkey, the largest of which is Lake Van.

Shakespeare wrote many plays. The most famous of them is *Hamlet*.

Shakespeare wrote many plays, *the most famous of which is Hamlet*.

He has three daughters. The most beautiful of them is the youngest.

He has three daughters, *the most beautiful of whom is the youngest*.

C. Nouns before Relative Pronouns/ Possession

The house will be repaired. The roof of the house has been damaged in the storm.

The house, *the roof of which has been damaged in the storm*, will be repaired.

The agreement will end the long running dispute between the two countries. The details of the agreement will be released tomorrow.

The agreement, *the details of which will be released tomorrow*, will end the long running dispute between the two countries.

D. Coordinate Relative Clauses/ Relative Clauses Referring to a Whole Sentence

Ahmet failed the test. This surprised his friends.

Ahmet failed the test, *which surprised his friends*.

He blames me for anything. I think this is unfair.

He blames me for anything, *which I think is unfair*.

IV. Reduction of Relative Clauses
(Sıfat Cümleciklerinin Sadeleştirilmesi)

A. Active Constructions:

Active constructions in relative clauses are replaced by -ing participles.

Full Clauses	Reduced Phrases
Those who want to join the trip should contact Mrs. Smith.	Those wanting to join the trip <i>should contact</i> Mrs. Smith.
The woman who is talking to my friend is my teacher.	The woman talking to my friend <i>is</i> my teacher.
The system which had serious drawbacks had to be changed.	The system having serious drawbacks <i>had to be changed</i> .
The problems which face our country <i>are</i> mainly due to rapid population growth.	The problems facing our <i>country are</i> mainly due to rapid population growth.
The rocket struck the people who were waiting in line for water.	The rocket <i>struck</i> the people waiting in line for water.
John failed his exam again, which greatly disappointed <i>his parents</i> .	<i>John failed</i> his exam again, greatly disappointing his parents.

B. Passive Constructions

* Passive constructions are reduced by - ed participles:

The method <u>which is used</u> in England ...
The method <u>which was used</u> in England ...
The method <u>which has been</u> <u>used</u> in England ...
The method <u>which had been</u> <u>used</u> in England ...
The method used in England

Letters which are sent by air mail cost more money.

Letters sent by air mail *cost* more money.

It was unsafe to enter the building which was damaged by the fire.

It *was* unsafe to enter the building damaged by the fire.

The points which have been raised at the meeting are quite relevant.

The points raised at the meeting *are* quite relevant.

* The passive forms of the present continuous and the past continuous tenses in relative clauses are reduced as in the following:

a) The car which is being washed...

b) The car which was being washed...

c) The car being washed...

The patient who is being examined by the doctor is very ill.

The patient being examined by the doctor *is* very ill.

C. 'To'-Infinitive For Active or Passive Constructions

ÖNEMLİ NOT: *** Aşağıdaki yapıları içeren Sıfat Cümleciklerinin yerine mastar ifadeleri gelebilir ve bu durum yabancı dil sınavlarda sıkça sorulur.

Relative clauses containing the following structures are replaced by *infinitive phrases*:

(1) ordinal numbers: the first, the second/the next, the third, the last + TO V1

Türkan Akyol is the first Turkish woman who became a cabinet minister.

Türkan Akyol is **the first** Turkish woman **to become** a cabinet minister.

The first athlete who finishes the race gets the prize.

The first athlete **to finish** the race gets the prize.

Aysun was *the last person* who arrived.

Aysun was **the last person to arrive**.

This colonel was *the first* high ranking officer who was tried at the military tribunal.

This colonel was **the first** high ranking officer **to be tried** at the military tribunal.

Madam Curie is *the only* woman scientist who won the Noble Prize twice:

Madam Curie is **the only** woman scientist **to win** the Noble Prize twice.

Ali was *the only* civilian who was allowed access to the military camp.

Ali was **the only** civilian **to be allowed** access to the military camp.

Mrs Smith was *the oldest* person who underwent a heart transplant operation.

Mrs Smith was **the oldest** person **to undergo** a heart transplant operation.

This is *the largest* ship which was built here last year.

This is **the largest** ship **to be built** here last year.

The secretary has a lot of responsibilities that she must fulfill.

The secretary has **a lot of** responsibilities **to fulfill**.

There are many obstacles which must be overcome before the campaign can start.

There are **many** obstacles **to be overcome** before the campaign can start.

The procedure which will be followed is simple.

The procedure **to be followed** is simple.

This politician is not a man who can be trusted.

This politician is not a man **to be trusted**.

D. Verb "To Be" in Relative Clauses

The man *who was in the car* looked suspicious to me.

The man *in the car* looked suspicious to me.

The hospital *which is near our house* is equipped with modern devices.

The hospital *near our house* is equipped with modern devices.

The man *who is responsible for the accident* must be punished.

The man *responsible for the accident* must be punished.

E. Variation in the Reduction of Non-Defining Clauses

a) Bodrum, which is a popular holiday resort, attracts many native and foreign tourists.

b) Bodrum, a popular holiday resort, attracts many native and foreign tourists.

c) A popular holiday resort, Bodrum attracts many native and foreign tourists.

a) The Middle East Technical University, which was founded in 1956, is an English-medium university.

b) The Middle East Technical University, founded in 1956, is an English-medium university.

c) Founded in 1956, The Middle East Technical University is an English-medium university.

a) The book, which is available in almost all major bookshops, is a best seller.

b) The book, available in almost all major bookshops, is a best seller.

c) Available in almost all major bookshops, the book is a best seller.

a) Yuri Gagarin, who was the first astronaut who went into space, is regarded as one of the pioneers of the space age.

b) Yuri Gagarin, the first astronaut to go into space, is regarded as one of the pioneers of the space age.

c) The first astronaut to go into space, Yuri Gagarin is regarded as one of the pioneers of the space age.

a) The woman, who was afraid to be seen crying, hid her face with a handkerchief.

b) The woman, afraid to be seen crying, hid her face with a handkerchief.

c) Afraid to be seen crying, the woman hid her face with a handkerchief.

VI. Sıfat Cümlecikleriyle İlgili Önemli Notlar

1. Sıfat cümleciklerinde "**point and situation**" kelimelerini genellikle **where** takip ederken, "**stage**" kelimesini **where** veya **when** takip edebilir.

I have reached a point **where** I am about ready to retire.

Increasing poverty in our country has led to a situation **where** the poor openly admit that they cannot afford to buy even bread.

In time this county reached a stage **where** it had more refugees than citizens.

2. "**all, everything, nothing**" gibi belirsiz zamirlerden ve en üstünlük derecesi (**Superlative**) bildiren yapılardan sonra "**that**" tercih edilir.

All **that** glitters is not gold.

In a big city, you can find **everything that** you need.

Hamlet is the greatest play **that** has ever been written.

This is the best food **that** we have ever eaten.

3. Sahiplik belirten "have" fiilini içeren Sıfat Cümlecikleri "**with**" edatıyla kısaltılabilir:

The girl **who has blue eyes** is Ahmet's sister.

The girl **with blue eyes** is Ahmet's sister.

4. Sıfat Cümlecikleri bazı bildirim fiilleriyle (**think, say, believe, predict**) şu şekilde kullanılır:

a) She met a man **who she says** is a friend of the Chairman.

b) The man **who I believe** has stolen the money is standing over there.

c) This is the medicine **which I think** she is looking for.

d) A boy **who doctors predicted** would die in a few months owes his life to his parents' persistence.

5. İlgi zamirlerinden önce "**by means of, in the middle of, during, as a result of, in which case**" gibi bazı edat veya edat öbeklerinin kullanılması zorunludur.

a) The device **by means of** which we can measure the amount of radioactivity is called a Geiger counter.

b) He made an important discovery, **as a result of** which he became famous all over the world.

c) Some students may be inhibited by shyness, **in which case**, it is up to the teacher to develop the type of classroom atmosphere that encourages even the shy students to express themselves.

d) The committee members held a two-hour meeting, **during which** they discussed several issues related to the new syllabus.

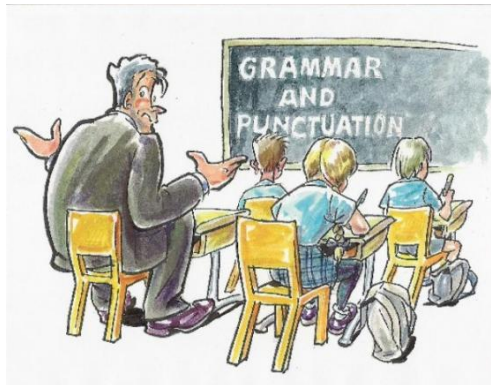
* "**what+few/little**" kalıbı, Sıfat Cümleciklerinde aşağıdaki gibi kullanılır:

What few friends he had deserted him. (=The *few friends that he had* deserted him.)

(Birkaç dostu vardı onlar da onu terk etti.)

What little money he had was stolen. (=The *little money that he had* was stolen.)

(Elindeki az miktardaki para da çalındı.)



16. ADVERBIAL CLAUSES and CONJUNCTIONS (Zarf Cümlecikleri ve Bağlaçlar)

* Bir temel cümlecik ve yan cümlecikten oluşan cümlelere "zarf cümlecikleri" denir. Cümlede daha önemli olan kısım temel cümlecikte verilir.

I heard the alarm-clock. I woke up.

Once I heard the alarm-clock, I woke up. (Time)

Tom didn't study hard. He got the highest score in the exam.

Even though Tom didn't study hard, he got the highest score in the exam. (Opposition)

My wife wants to watch Net Flix. I would rather watch BBC World.

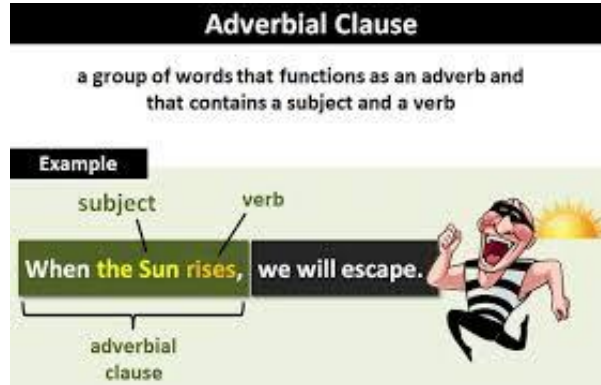
My wife wants to watch Net Flix, whereas I would rather watch BBC World. (Contrast)

You don't have much money. You can't buy that villa.

Because you don't have much money, you can't buy that villa. (Cause-Effect)

He has to earn a lot of money. He wants to provide a good education for his children.

He has to earn a lot of money so that he can provide a good education for his children. (Purpose)



Type	Example
I. TIME until/till (pending) after before as long as as soon as no sooner ... than hardly ... when scarcely ... when immediately ... when once by the time the moment directly whenever while (whilst) when (whenst) as just as since	He will love her until he dies. I'll remember you as long as I live. We had no sooner gone to bed than the phone rang. Once it is destroyed, it can't be recreated. Whenever we make choices, we give up something. While I was watching television, he was doing his homework.. I'll give him your message when I see him tomorrow. I have been working in Ankara since I graduated from the university.
2. PLACE where wherever everywhere anywhere	Where minerals are abundant, mining becomes important. <i>Where foreign language classes are conducted efficiently,</i> students learn well. She takes her dog with her wherever she goes. Everywhere I look, I see mothers with new born babies. She will confront the same problems anywhere she goes.
3. REASON because/since/as now that seeing that <i>because of</i> the fact that <i>due to</i> the fact that <i>owing to</i> the fact that <i>on account of</i> the fact that <i>in view of</i> the fact that <i>thanks to</i> the fact that inasmuch as on the grounds that in that	She didn't go to work yesterday because she was ill. Now that you have finished the work, you can leave. Since / As he was in a hurry, he took a taxi. Seeing that she is legally old enough to get married, I don't see how you can stop her. The match was cancelled due to the fact that there was a terrible storm. In view of the fact that it is raining, we should take our umbrellas. Inasmuch as language is constantly changing, the rules of grammar change also. She left the cinema on the grounds that the film was rather boring.

4. DIRECT CONTRAST while whereas	While I like arabesque music, my brother hates it. He is wealthy, whereas we are poor.
5. CONCESSIVE CONTRAST/ OPPOSITION although even though though even if while <i>despite</i> the fact that <i>in spite of</i> the fact that	Although he was ill, he went to school. Even though/ Though he studied a lot, he failed again. Despite the fact that he is desperately in need of money, he makes no effort to economize. I won't go to his party even if he invites me.
6. RESULT so + adj + that so + adv + that such + [a (n)] + adj+N+ that such+adj+ N (uncountable) + that abstract noun+be+such that such + a lot of ... that	He is <u>so careful that</u> he rarely makes mistakes. He writes <u>so carefully that</u> he rarely makes mistakes. He is <u>such a careful student</u> that he rarely makes mistakes. He writes with <u>such great care</u> that he rarely makes mistakes. His <i>courage</i> is such that even his enemies admire him. It's <u>so good a story</u> that I'll never forget it. She has made so many mistakes that I'm really disappointed. He has made so few mistakes that we are all surprised. He has so much money that he doesn't know what to do with it.
7. PURPOSE so that in order that in case lest for fear that	<i>He arrived at the stadium</i> four hours ago in order that he should find an empty seat. The children <i>arrived</i> early so that we <i>could</i> see the parade. The short child climbed onto a tree so that he could see the soldiers better. We always <i>keep</i> candles in the house in case there <i>is</i> a power cut. I always <i>kept</i> candles in the house in case there <i>was</i> a power-cut. I always <i>keep</i> candles in the house in case there <i>should be</i> a power-cut. The runaway ran away lest he should be seen. I do not go there for fear that he will see me.
8. MANNER as as if, as though <i>(for the actions that are probable)</i>	Some teachers teach as they were taught years ago. You look as if you are tired. He looks as if he has missed the train. The cat sounded as if it was hungry.
as though, as if <i>(for the actions that are improbable)</i>	He treats us as though we were his own children. I feel as if I hadn't slept at all last night.

<p>9. DEGREE (PROPORTION)</p> <p>the...er, the ... er</p> <p>the more..., the more...</p> <p>to the extent that</p> <p>to the degree that</p> <p>in so far as</p>	<p>The greater the demand (is), the higher the price (is).</p> <p>The more (food) you eat, the fatter you get.</p> <p>The richer a person is, the more comfortably he can live.</p> <p>The less food you eat, the thinner you get.</p> <p>The older we get, the more experienced we become. A teacher is successful to the extent that he motivates his students to learn.</p> <p>I'll help you in so far as I can.</p> <p>As the city grew so <i>did</i> its problems.</p>
<p>10. CONDITION</p> <p>if</p> <p>only if</p> <p>suppose X happens</p> <p>if X should happen</p> <p>assuming that</p> <p>in the event that</p> <p>unless</p> <p>as long as</p> <p>so long as</p> <p>provided (that)</p> <p>providing (that)</p> <p>whether... or</p> <p>if it hadn't been for</p> <p>if it weren't for</p> <p>but for (= if it weren't for)</p>	<p>If I see him tomorrow, I'll talk to him.</p> <p>If I saw a green cat now, I would be very surprised. If I had seen him yesterday, I would have talked to him.</p> <p>If I had eaten breakfast <i>three hours ago</i>, I would not be hungry <i>now</i>.</p> <p>In the event that a fire breaks out, leave the building as soon as possible.</p> <p>You can't be successful unless you study hard.</p> <p>You can stay here as long as you obey the rules and regulations.</p> <p>Provided that there is no opposition, we'll hold the meeting here.</p> <p>I'll go, whether you come with me or stay at home.</p> <p>If it hadn't been for the storm, we would have had a good harvest.</p> <p>If it weren't for airplanes, it would take a long time to go to Australia.</p> <p>But for his pension, he would starve.</p>
<p>11. COMPARISON</p> <p>er... than</p> <p>more... than</p> <p>... the est, the most ...</p> <p>as... as</p> <p>just as..., (so)</p>	<p>He is much more optimistic than I am.</p> <p>She plays the piano the most beautifully of all.</p> <p>She earns twice as much as I do.</p> <p>Just as Ali is a teacher, so is his brother.</p>

Adverbial Clauses Requiring Inversion

I. TIME

He had no sooner left the house than it began to rain.

No sooner *had* he left the house than it began to rain.

She had hardly woken up when her husband arrived.

Hardly *had* she woken up when her husband arrived.

2. RESULT

He is so energetic that he works 16 hours a day.

So energetic *is* he that he works 16 hours a day.

She is such a beautiful girl that everybody admires her.

Such a beautiful girl *is* she that everybody admires her.

* "**So that**", hem amaç hem de sonuç zarf cümlelerini tanıtmak için kullanılabilir. "**So that**" ile oluşturulan sonuç cümlelerinden önce genellikle **virgül** gelir.

The doctor explained the nature of my illness in medical terms, **so that** I didn't understand fully.

The doctor explained the nature of my illness in medical terms so that I wouldn't understand fully.

3. CONDITION

If you should need help, just give me a ring.

Should you need help, just give me a ring.

If the truth were known, the man would go to jail.

Were the truth known, the man would go to jail.

* "**In that**" bağlacı zarf cümlelerinde tipik bir neden-sonuç ilişkisini ifade etmekten ziyade benzerlik veya farklılığı belirtmek amacıyla kullanılır.

Tea and coffee are similar **in that** they are both hot beverages.

Turkey and Saudi Arabia differ **in that** the former is a republic whereas the latter is a kingdom.

* "**Fiil (sıfat/zarf)+as might**" zıtlık bildiren zarf cümlelerinde kullanılır.

Rich as he is (=Although he is rich), he spends his money sparingly.

Hard as he tried (= Though he tried hard), he failed to finish the project on time.

Try as he might (= Even though he might try), he has little chance of being successful.

* "**As**" bağlacı "*zaman, sebep, tarz ve oran*" bildiren zarf cümlelerinde kullanılır.

As (=While) I was searching the house, I found an antique watch.

As (= Since/Because) I was very tired, I stopped working.

I did the work **as** (=in the way that) I was instructed.

As we get older, our bodies become weaker. (=The older we get, the weaker our bodies become.)

* "**While**" bağlacı *cümledeki durumuna göre* "zaman, zıtlık ve taban tabana zıtlık" bildirebilir.

While (=As) I was walking across the street, I was almost hit by a car.

While (=Although) I approve of his methods, I have some reservations about their overall objectives.

While (=Whereas) I approve of his methods, she strongly disapproves of them.

* "**Since**" bağlacı zaman veya sebep bildirir.

The negotiators have made substantial progress **since** they resumed the peace talks.

Since (= As/Because) the ruling party has lost its absolute majority in parliament, the present government is unlikely to survive.

* "**As long as**" bağlacı şart veya zaman bildirir.

As long as it doesn't rain, we can play. An alternative form for *as long as* is *so long as* :

Our profit will be good **so long as** the dollar remains strong.

CORRELATIVE CONJUNCTIONS AND -EVER WORDS

(İkili Bağlaçlar ve -ever eki alan Kelimeler)

I. Correlative Conjunctions

- **both and**
- **neither ... nor**
- **either ... or**
- **not only ... but also/as well**

The author **both** wrote and published his novel.

Neither the administration nor the faculty appreciated her negative remarks.

You should **either** sit down or go out.

Although he had promised to keep in close contact with me, he **neither** called me nor wrote to me while I was in Italy.

I didn't receive any message from him **whatsoever**.

II. -ever Words

A. - ever words versus Relative Clauses

whoever	a) <i>Whoever</i> wants to come will be welcome. b) Anyone <i>who wants</i> to come will be welcome.
whichever	a) Study <i>whichever</i> article you prefer. b) Study <i>any</i> article <i>that</i> you prefer.
whatever	a) Write down <i>whatever</i> comes to your mind. b) Write down <i>anything that</i> comes to your mind.
however	a) It's an informal party. You may dress <i>however</i> you wish. b) It is an informal party. You may dress <i>in any way that</i> you wish.
whenever	a) You may call me <i>whenever</i> you wish. b) You may call me <i>at any time that</i> you wish.
wherever	a) If you have a car, you can go <i>wherever</i> you want to go. b) If you have a car, you can go <i>any place that</i> you want to go.

B. - ever Words used as Noun Clauses and Adverbial Clauses

-ever word	Noun Clause	Adverbial Clause
whatever	<i>Whatever I said</i> seemed to annoy him.	a) <i>Whatever I said</i> , I couldn't persuade him. b) <i>No matter what I said</i> , I couldn't persuade him.
whoever	<i>Whoever he is</i> isn't important.	a) <i>Whoever he is</i> , he must obey the law. b) <i>No matter who he is</i> , he must obey the law.
however	<i>However you cook it</i> is all right with me.	a) <i>However you cook it</i> , he won't eat it. b) <i>No matter how you cook it</i> , he won't eat it.
whenever	<i>Whenever you come</i> is convenient for me.	a) <i>Whenever you come</i> , you cause problems. b) <i>No matter when you come</i> , you cause problems.

C. Whatever versus What

Not : Bir isim cümlesinde nesne veya özne olan "**whatever**" zamir olarak kullanılıyorsa yerine "**what**" gelebilir, ancak Bir isimden önce "any" anlamında bir belirteç olarak "whatever" kullanılırsa, yerine "what" gelmez.

- a) You can get *what you need*. (You can get the thing that you need.)
b) You can get *whatever you need*. (You can get anything that you need.)
- a) *What I suggested* was rejected.
b) *Whatever I suggested* was rejected.
- a) *Whatever suggestion* I made was rejected.
b) *Whatever suggestions* I made were rejected

Not : "Whatever" olumsuz ifadelerde "no" ile birlikte "her ne" anlamına gelebilir; bazen de bir ön-belirteç olarak kullanılabilir:

- Whatever the outcome of the elections*, the army won't intervene. It'll stay out of politics.
- It's always the same story, *whatever the cultural variations*.
- There is no scientific evidence *whatever/whatsoever* to support this view.

Not : "No, nothing, none" gibi ifadelerden sonra vurgu için **whatsoever** kullanılabilir:

- He has no social life **whatsoever**.
- He has done nothing **whatsoever**.
- "Does he have a chance of winning the race?" - "None, **whatsoever**."

Not : "**However**" zarf bildiren cümle bağlacı olarak kullanılırsa, arkasına bir sıfat veya zarf gelir.

- However excellent a textbook is*, it won't produce the desired result unless it is used by an efficient teacher.
- However carefully he speaks*, he will still make mistakes.

SENTENCE CONNECTORS

(Cümle Bağlaçları)

1. Contrast

a) Direct opposition

however

on the other hand

conversely

in contrast

Şule studied hard for the final exams. On the other hand, Şeyma didn't study.

Metin is lazy. However, his brother is highly diligent.

Martin is an optimist. In contrast, Bill is a pessimist.

Extroverts love crowds. In contrast, introverts prefer solitude.

Six is more than five; conversely, five is less than six.

b) Concessive contrast (Unexpected result)

however

yet

still

nonetheless

nevertheless

even so

in spite of this

She studied regularly for six months. Nevertheless, she could not pass the test.

Terry is not handsome. Yet, he is popular with girls.

My uncle is 75 years old now. Nonetheless, he plays football with us.

It's raining cats and dogs. Even so, he must go out.

2. Result

as a consequence

as a result

consequently

accordingly

for this reason

therefore

hence

thus

so

1. He passed his exams. Consequently, he had some good news to tell his parents.

2. Professor Brown is an outstanding scientist. Hence, he is highly respected.

3. He has been studying hard for a long time. Thus, he has made considerable progress.

4. He lacks self-confidence. As a consequence, he is unlikely to be successful.

5. The demand has increased sharply. Accordingly, the prices are higher now.

3. Addition

also

moreover

besides

furthermore

further

in addition

Listing

first (firstly, first of all, to begin with, in the first place)

secondly (second, in the second place)

thirdly (third, in the third place)

finally, lastly, last of all

Ayhan plays football. Besides, he runs a restaurant.

Mrs. Brown writes short stories. In addition, she writes articles for a newspaper.

To prepare his homework, Jack went through various history books. Furthermore, he took notes from several encyclopedias.

During her spare time, Mary practices the piano; in addition, she plays the violin.

I prefer to buy fruits and vegetables in the open market because they are quite cheap there.

Besides, they are much fresher than fruits and vegetables sold at the greengrocers'.

Living in a big city offers good job opportunities. Also, it provides good educational opportunities.

Ahmet does not have a gift for music. Moreover, he lacks motivation to practice music. *Therefore*, he can't become a good musician.

Owning a car has some advantages. First (First of all/Firstly/To begin with), it gives you comfort.

Secondly, it saves you a lot of time. Thirdly, it gives you great freedom of movement.

4. Time

at first

afterwards

subsequently

later

then

in the meantime

meanwhile

I read the morning papers for a while. Afterwards, I took a shower.

First pick up the receiver and then insert a coin into the coin-box.

At first, I had great difficulty with grammar. Later, *however*, I was able to overcome these difficulties by studying hard.

The party is Tuesday, but in the meantime I have to shop and prepare the food.

They'll be here soon. Meanwhile, let's have coffee.

5. Exemplification

for instance

for example

to illustrate

e.g.

Women generally live longer than men. For instance, in the United States life expectancy for women is 75, while it is 73 for men.

Earthquakes can be highly destructive. To illustrate, the earthquake which occurred in Erzincan in 1939 devastated the whole town, killing more than 35,000 people.

6. Particularization

in particular

especially

particularly

specifically

Shopping in small markets is quite advantageous. In particular, one can find specialty items that larger stores do not contain.

We still needed to arrange several details for the trip. Specifically, we had to make plane and train reservations as well as decide on the final itinerary.

7. Explaining Differently

that is

namely

i.e.

that is to say

in other words

The brochure dealt with travelling in Morocco. That is, it discussed transportation, currency, and language.

The machinery was not impaired; that is, it wasn't damaged.

Good readers should be able to read between the lines; that is, they should be able to make inferences (to draw conclusions) about information that is conveyed indirectly or given only partially.

There is only one topic to discuss, namely, the question of discipline.

As a child grows up, he learns how to behave in ways which are appropriate to the society into which he is born. That is to say, he acquires the patterns of behavior which are accepted as normal in his society.

8. Similarity

likewise

similarly

at the same time

correspondingly

by the same token

in the same way

In most high schools, boys have to wear a dark blue suit; similarly, girls have to wear a blue skirt and a blouse.

He came late and I similarly was delayed.

You can't teach navigation in the middle of a storm. Likewise, you can't build a system of values in the current educational climate.

9. Emphasis

in fact

indeed

actually

as a matter of fact

He is quite wealthy. In fact, he is one of the richest men in Turkey.

I like reading. As a matter of fact, it is my favorite pastime.

Murat is a highly talented musician. Indeed, he has an extraordinary gift for music.

10. Refutation

on the contrary

She is not ugly. On the contrary, she is a good-looking girl.

I don't hate classical music. On the contrary, I'm very fond of it.

11. Reformulation

in other words

to put it in a different way

to put differently

He is a conservative. In other words, he favors the preservation of old institutions in their original form.

Is there a cheaper solution? To put differently, can you make a cheaper device?

12. Correction

rather

to be more precise

He is satisfied with the test result. Rather, he seems to be like that.

The present education system must be improved. Rather, it must be thoroughly changed.

Her name is not Sema. Rather, it is Sena.

13. Transition

as to

as for

as regards

regarding

with regard to

with respect to

in accordance with

when it comes to ...

as far as ... is concerned

Both Orhan and Ayhan are my friends. Orhan studies law at Ankara University. *As for* Ayhan, he studies mechanical engineering at Hacettepe University.

As far as comfort is concerned, a car is definitely much better than a bicycle. *On the other hand*, with respect to convenience, it is difficult to say the same thing.

METU and ITU are similar in several respects. *First*, they are both technical universities. *Secondly*, they are alike as regards the courses offered in the syllabus.

Mercedes is more expensive than Honda. That is why, as far as quality is concerned, *the former is far better than the latter*.

14. Alternative

Alternatively

You're welcome to come with us now in our car. Alternatively, you could go later with Carol.

15. Negative Condition

or else

otherwise

or

I must leave now, or else I'll be late.

You must study hard. Otherwise, you may fail.

16. Summation/Conclusion

in summary

to be brief

in brief

to sum up

in short

to conclude

in conclusion

all in all

This is our most disastrous and embarrassing defeat ever; in short, it is a fiasco.

The system lacked originality, efficiency and ingenuity. In conclusion, it was a complete failure.

17. Other Sentence Connectors

after all: considering all the factors in the situation

I don't think he should be punished for breaking the window. After all, he's only five years old.

incidentally/by the way

Some people, and incidentally that includes Robert, won't support his views.

above all (=more than anything else)

He misses all his family, but above all he wants to see his seven-month old son.

all the same: even so, nevertheless, in any case

I like Mary, all the same I don't trust her.

anyway, anyhow, in any case

He wasn't asked to the wedding; anyway, he wasn't eager to go.

We couldn't win; anyhow we didn't deserve to win.

instead (for contrast)

Carol did not answer. Instead, she looked out of the taxi window.

17. PARTICIPLES

(Sıfat ve Zarf Fiiller)

Participles, özellikle yazılı İngilizcede sıklıkla kullanılır. Zarf veya sıfat cümlelerinin yerini alabilirler.

Başlıca participle tipleri şunlardır:

Type	Active Voice	Passive Voice
Present	writing	being written
Past		written
Perfect	having written	having been written
Perfect Progressive	having been writing	

I. Actions That Take Place at the Same Time (Aynı Anda Gerçekleşen Eylemler)

A. -ING Participle For Active Constructions

Time

1.

- a) I saw the road block. I stopped my car.
- b) *When I saw the road block, I stopped my car.*
- c) *Seeing the road block, I stopped my car.*

2.

- a) We opened the cupboard. We found a skeleton inside.
- b) When we opened the cupboard, we found a skeleton inside.
- c) *On opening the cupboard, we found a skeleton inside.*
- d) *Upon opening the cupboard, we found a skeleton inside.*
- e) *Opening the cupboard, we found a skeleton inside.*

3.

- a) You cross the street. You must be careful.
- b) *When you cross the street, you must be careful.*
- c) *When crossing the street, you must be careful.*

4.

- a) I walked down the street. I ran into one of my old friends.
- b) *While I was walking down the street, I ran into one of my old friends.*
- c) *While walking down the street, I ran into one of my old friends.*
- d) *Walking down the street, I ran into one of my old friends.*

Reason

5.

- a) I felt tired. I went to bed early.
- b) *As I felt tired, I went to bed early.*
- c) *Feeling tired, I went to bed early.*

6.

- a) Bob is an experienced teacher. He knows how to deal with such problems.
- b) Since *Bob is an experienced teacher*, he knows how to deal with such problems.
- c) *Being an experienced teacher*, Bob knows how to deal with such problems.

7.

- a) The weather was warm and clear. We decided to have a picnic.
- b) *Because the weather was warm and clear*, we decided to have a picnic.
- c) *The weather being warm and clear*, we decided to have a picnic.

8.

- a) He did not know what to do. He applied to me for advice.
- b) *As he did not know what to do*, he applied to me for advice.
- c) *Not knowing what to do*, he applied to me for advice.

Manner

9.

- a) Carol smiled warmly. She shook hands with me.
- b) *Smiling warmly*, Carol shook hands with me.
- c) Carol, *smiling warmly*, shook hands with me.
- d) Carol shook hands with me, *smiling warmly*.

Instead of "and"

10.

- a) She wrote him a friendly letter. She thanked him for his help.
- b) She wrote him a friendly letter *and thanked him for his help*.
- c) She wrote him a friendly letter, *thanking him for his help*.

Instead of a Relative Clause

11.

- a) The man *who was driving* the car was wearing dark glasses.
- b) The man *driving the car* was wearing dark glasses.

12.

- a) The engine accumulated dust. This impaired its function.
- b) The engine accumulated dust, *and this impaired its function*.
- c) The engine accumulated dust, *which impaired its function*.
- d) The engine accumulated dust, *impairing its function*.

Past participle

I –ed Participle (For Passive Constructions)

Time

13.

- a) He was asked whether he would resign or not. He said that he might.
 - b) When he was asked whether he would resign or not, he said that he might.
- When asked whether he would resign or not, he said that he might.
- Asked whether he would resign or not, he said that he might.

Reason

14.

a) The dog is seriously injured. It may die.

Because the dog is seriously injured, it may die.

Being seriously injured, the dog may die.

Seriously injured, the dog may die.

Condition

15.

a) *If It is properly used,* reading can be an exciting avenue of communication and learning.

If properly used, reading can be an exciting avenue of communication and learning.

Properly used, reading can be an exciting avenue of communication and learning.

16.

a) The house is painted white. It looks bigger.

Time

<i>When - Now that - If</i>	<i>it is</i>	the house looks bigger.
<i>Painted white,</i> the house looks bigger.		

17.

a) *Although it was published in 1960,* the book wasn't much of a success until the late 60s.

b) *Although published in 1960,* the book wasn't much of a success until the late 60s.

18.

a) *When it is exposed to water,* iron will eventually rust.

b) *When exposed to water,* iron will eventually rust.

19.

a) The women had to carry out both physical and mental tasks *while they were exhausted from strenuous physical exercise.*

b) The women had to carry out both physical and mental tasks *while exhausted from strenuous physical exercise.*

Instead of a Relative Clause

20.

a) The two survivors at last reached the coast.

They were worn out by hunger and fatigue.

b) The two survivors, *who were worn out by hunger and fatigue,* at last reached the coast.

The two survivors, worn out by hunger and fatigue, at last reached the coast.

Worn out by hunger and fatigue, the two survivors at last reached the coast.

II. Actions That take Place at Different Times (Farklı Zamanlarda Gerçekleşen Eylemler)**Perfect Participle :Having+V3 (active) /Having been+V3 (passive)**

Time

21.

- a) Birsen had collected sufficient data. She started to write her thesis.
- b) *After / When she had collected sufficient data*, Birsen started to write her thesis.
- c) *Having collected sufficient data*, Birsen started to write her thesis.

22.

- a) The task was *completed*. The men went to their barracks.
- b) *When/ After the task had been completed*, the men went to their barracks.
- c) *The task having been completed*, the men went to their barracks.
- d) *The task completed*, the men went to their barracks.

Reason

- 23. a) *As she has already seen the film*, Carol doesn't want to see it again.
- b) *Having already seen the film*, Carol doesn't want to see it again.
- 24. a) *As she had already seen the film*, Carol didn't want to see it again.
- b) *Having already seen the film*, Carol didn't want to see it again.
- 25. a) *Because Bill had rejected his job offer*, Mr. Hill decided to offer the position to Henry.
- b) *Bill having rejected his job offer*, Mr. Hill decided to offer the position to Henry.
- 26. a) Ali has been dismissed from school. He plans to join the army.
- b) *Since he has been dismissed from school*, Ali plans to join the army.
- c) *Having been dismissed from school*, Ali plans to join the army.
- d) *Dismissed from school*, Ali plans to join the army.

III. Participial Phrase with Its Own Subject

27. It was a nice day. We went swimming.

Since it was a nice day, we went swimming.*It being a nice day*, we went swimming.

28.

- a) John married Helen. Bill had to find another girl.
- b) *As John had married Helen*, Bill had to find another girl.
- c) *John having married Helen*, Bill had to find another girl.

29.

- a) There were no further issues to be discussed. The meeting broke up.
- b) *Because there were no further issues to be discussed*, the meeting broke up.
- c) *There being no further issues to be discussed*, the meeting broke up.

30.

- a) *The names of the winning contestants* were announced. *The meeting* broke up.
- b) *After the names of the winning contestants were announced*, the meeting broke up.
- c) *The names of the winning contestants having been announced*, the meeting broke up.
- d) *The names of the winning contestants announced*, the meeting broke up.

IV. Participles Used Idiomatically

All things being equal, we should win on Saturday.

Strictly speaking, he is not qualified for the job.

Generally speaking, the more you pay for stereo equipment, the better the system.

Time permitting, we'll visit the museum.

Weather permitting (=If weather permits), we'll go hunting.

That being the case, I think we had better adjourn the meeting.

Judging from (=Considering) *the findings of the research*, this animal is immune to many diseases.

Judging by what everyone says about him, he has a fair chance of winning.

Given (=Taking into account: Considering) his enormous popularity as an author, it is not surprising that he was elected President.

Granted that (= given that) he is in hospital, he can't do us much harm.

Even supposing that he should send money to help with the bills, it doesn't mean he will.

There are 48 members *all told* (=counting everyone; altogether).

All things considered (=When one considers every aspect of a problem situation) we're doing quite well.

Participles - Summary

Active	The journalist writes articles for a local newspaper. He <i>earns</i> his living.	The journalist <i>earns</i> his living, writing articles for a local newspaper.
	The journalist was writing an article. He suddenly <i>had</i> a bright idea.	Writing an article, the journalist suddenly <i>had</i> a bright idea.
	The journalist wrote an article. He <i>showed</i> it to his boss.	Having written an article, the journalist <i>showed</i> it to his boss.
	The journalist has been writing this article for a long time. He <i>feels</i> rather tired.	Having been writing this article for a long time, the journalist <i>feels</i> rather tired.
Passive	The article was written by a well-known journalist. It <i>interested</i> many people.	Written by a well-known journalist, the article <i>interested</i> many people.
	The article was written. It went to press immediately.	Having been written, the article went to press immediately.



18. GERUNDS AND INFINITIVES (Fiilimsiler ve Mastarlar)

A- GERUNDS (Fiilimsiler)

Gerunds, fiilimsi isimlerdir ve isim veya sıfat gibi kullanılabilirler.

A. Used as a Noun

1. Swimming is enjoyable.

S

2. She enjoys travelling

Obj.

3. His job is teaching English.

Complement

4. He enjoys his job, treating patients.

Appositive

5. He is interested in teaching English. He is capable of teaching English effectively.

Obj. of a preposition

After possessive adjectives and nouns:

6. Excuse me for my *being* so late.

7. He criticized the government's *handling* of the political crisis.

B. Used as an adjective

8. a) My father is in the *living* room.

b) We need some *writing* paper.

c) We have an adequate supply of *drinking* water.

Time Reference in Gerunds

1. Two actions that occur at the same time

They consider *buying* a new house.

He avoided *spending* his money on unnecessary things. (*Active*)

He avoided *being seen* with his girl friend.

Professor Smith hates *being interrupted* while he is lecturing. (*Passive*)

2. Two actions that occur at different times

I recall *having sent* them an invitation. (=I recall that I sent them an invitation.)

He acknowledged *having made* a mistake. (=He acknowledged that he had made a mistake.)

He denies *having ever met* her. (=He denies that he has ever met her.)

He is suspected of *having been involved* in a series of bomb attacks last year. (=It is suspected that he was involved in a series of bomb attacks last year.)

I remember *having been warned* of the danger before. (=I remember that I was warned of the danger before.)

Other verbs in this group are *recall, remember, deny* and *admit*:

1. The maid denied that she had stolen the golden ring.
 - a) The maid denied *stealing* the golden ring.
 - b) The maid denied *having stolen* the golden ring.
2. The boy admitted that he had broken the window.
 - a) The boy admitted *breaking* the window.
 - b) The boy admitted *having broken* the window.

C . Verbs followed by the gerund

acknowledge	dislike	finish	miss	report
admit	<i>detest</i>	<i>foresee</i>	necessitate	resent
<i>advocate</i>	discuss	forgive	pardon	resist
<i>anticipate</i>	<i>dispute</i>	imagine	postpone	<i>resume</i>
appreciate	endanger	include	practice	risk
avoid	enjoy	involve	prevent	stop*
consider	<i>envisage</i>	<i>justify</i>	prohibit	suffer
<i>contemplate</i>	escape	keep	propose*	suggest
<i>defer</i>	excuse	mean*	recall	
delay	fancy	mention	recollect	
deny	<i>favor</i>	mind	<i>repent</i>	

Idiomatic expressions followed by gerunds:

It's no use

It's useless

It's no good

It's worth

It's worthless

There is no point in

can't help

feel like

look forward to

object to

be used to

get used to

get accustomed to

The film, Titanic is worth *watching*.

I'm used to *getting up* early.

It's no use *waiting* here any longer.

I look forward to *seeing* you again.

Cem Yılmaz is so funny that my children can't help *laughing* when he appears on TV.

She is accustomed to *sitting up* late.

At first, they had some problems, but later they got used to *living* in Istanbul.

B- INFINITIVES (Mastarlar)

Type	Active	Passive
Present	to write	to be written
Present Progressive	to be writing	
Perfect	to have written	to have been written
Perfect Progressive	to have been writing	
Active	I <u>decided to write</u> a story. I <u>want you to write</u> to her. He <u>seems to be writing</u> a letter. She <u>is known to have written</u> several novels. She <u>is known to have been writing</u> a novel for a long time.	
Passive	I <u>want this assignment to be written</u> in ink. The letter <u>is believed to have been written</u> by her.	

A. Usage of Infinitives

1. Used as a Noun

Specific Function	Examples
Subject	<u>To learn a foreign language</u> is necessary.
Object	He wants to <u>go abroad</u> .
Complement	Her main aim is <u>to become famous</u> .
Appositive (Explanatory)	One of his greatest ambitions in life, <u>to become a professor</u> , took up a great deal of time.

2. Used as an Adjective

the first	Neil Armstrong is <i>the first</i> man to set foot on the moon.
the next	<i>The next</i> train to arrive was from London.
the last	Susan was <i>the last</i> athlete to finish the race.
the only	The pilot was the only person <i>to survive</i> after the aircrash.
the superlative degree	The best man <i>to see</i> for your eye trouble is Professor Brown. Mr. Taylor is the highest ranking U.S. diplomat <i>to visit Syria</i> . The cheapest place <i>to eat</i> at here is the canteen.
passive meaning	This is an important point <i>to bear in mind</i> . I have a lot of letters <i>to write</i> .

3. Used as an Adverb (Infinitive of Purpose)

To learn English well, you must study hard.

She comes to our house *to look after the children*.

B. Structures Followed by 'To'- Infinitive

a) too / enough

He is too old *to work* any more.

She is beautiful enough *to win* a beauty contest.

b) adjective + infinitive

They are likely *to postpone* the meeting. It's necessary *to make* some changes.

It's impossible *to implement* these measures.

c) noun+ infinitive

His desire *to learn* English is very strong.

d) some idiomatic expressions

be + 'to'-infinitive

be able to

be supposed to

be going to

used to

be about to

- | | |
|--------------------|---|
| 1) arranged future | <p>a) The Prime Minister <i>is to go</i> to Paris next week.
(=The Prime Minister <i>will go</i> to Paris next week.)</p> <p>b) Fresh elections <i>are to be held</i> in October.
(=Fresh elections <i>will be held</i> in October.</p> |
| 2) obligation | <p>a) You <i>are to obey</i> the captain's orders.
(=You <i>must obey</i> the captain's orders.)</p> |
| 3) prohibition | <p>b) These cakes <i>are not to be eaten</i> until they are ready.
(=These cakes <i>must not be eaten</i> until they are ready.)</p> |

I was able to finish my project yesterday.

We *are supposed to conform* to these regulations. (=We ought to conform to these regulations.)

I'm *going to give* a party tomorrow.

I *used to smoke* a lot, but I don't anymore.

He *is about to finish* his work.

e) in some passive constructions

1. some verbs taking infinitives:

He has never been known to *give* any money to a charity organization.

He was made to *work* all day long.

She was seen to *leave* the building.

They were heard to *sing* a song in chorus.

2. some verbs having two passive forms

It is acknowledged that Tom *is* an expert on birds.

Tom is acknowledged to *be* an expert on birds.

f) used to replace some noun clauses

I don't know what to *do*. (=I don't know what I should do.)

He can't decide where to *go* for his holiday. (=He can't decide where he should go for his holiday.)

1. ACTIVE INFINITIVES

Present

It *is known* that he *takes* his medicine regularly.

He *is known to take* his medicine regularly.

It *was known* that he *took* his medicine regularly,

He *was known to take* his medicine regularly.

It *seems* that he *is enjoying* himself.

He *seems to be enjoying* himself.

It *appeared* that he *was gaining* support among people.

He *appeared to be gaining* support among people.

It *is expected* that he *will win* the elections.

He *is expected to win* the elections.

Perfect & Perfect Continuous

It is estimated that the factory has cost \$5 million.

The factory *is estimated to have cost* \$5 million.

It is reported that he *has resigned* from his post.

He *is reported to have resigned* from his post.

It was reported that he *had killed* his wife.

He *was reported to have killed* his wife.

It is known that he *has been taking* medicine for a long time.

He *is known to have been taking* medicine for a long time.

It was known that he *had been taking* medicine for a long time.

He *was known to have been taking* medicine for a long time.

2. PASSIVE INFINITIVES

Present

It is said that he *is treated* well by his neighbors.

He *is said to be treated* well by his neighbors.

John *expects* that he *will be promoted*.

John *expects to be promoted*.

Perfect

It is suspected that he *was involved* in many incidents.

He *is suspected to have been involved* in many incidents.

He *claims* that he *has been tortured*.

He *claims to have been tortured*.

We *believed* that he *had been* wrongly *accused* by them.

We *believed him to have been* wrongly *accused* by them.

D. Verbs That Take the Infinitive

NP+V+TO-Infinitive

agree	know (how)
aim	manage
appear	offer
arrange	plan
bother	<i>pledge</i>
can afford	prepare

care	pretend
claim	<i>proceed</i>
<i>consent</i>	promise
decide	refuse
demand	<i>resolve</i>
deserve	<i>seek</i>
<i>endeavor</i>	seem
fail	tend
happen	threaten
hesitate	<i>undertake</i>
hope	<i>venture</i>
learn(how)	<i>volunteer</i>
(NP+V+NP+ TO+Infinitive)	
allow *	advise*
believe	<i>notify</i>
cause	oblige
challenge	order
command	permit*
<i>compel</i>	recommend*
dare	remind
drive	require
enable	select
encourage	teach
find	tell
force	<i>tempt</i>
hire	trouble
invite	trust
	urge
	warn

NOT: "have, let, make, help" fiileri "to infinitive" almadan kullanılırlar. Şu fiiler ise iki şekilde kullanılabilirler:

ask	help	beg
intend	choose	request
desire	want	
expect	wish	

He has decided *to sell* his car.

He failed *to finish* his project.

I warned him *to pay* more attention to his work.

The cold weather caused the plants *to die*.

She wants (us) *to go* to the party

The doctor advised *me to rest*. (*The doctor advised resting.*)

E. Important Verbs (Önemli Fiiller)

forget: He'll never forget *talking with* Samantha for the first time.

I forgot *to post* the letter this morning, so let's go to the post-office.

Don't forget *to switch off* the lights.

remember: He remembered *sending* (=having sent) *them an invitation*.

She remembered *to send* an e-mail to her friend.

Don't worry, mum! I'll remember *to buy* some sugar from the market.

regret: I regret telling you that your father is ill.

I regret *to announce* you your test results.

stop: My father stopped *smoking* on the doctor's advice.

We stopped *to drink* water.

mean: I didn't mean (= intend) *to hurt* you.

This ring means *resting* for ten minutes.

propose: I propose (=plan) *to start* work tomorrow.

I propose (=suggest) *starting* work tomorrow.

try: Try *to sleep* despite the noise.

Try *sleeping*. It might relax you.

allow: My parents do not allow me *to watch* horror films .

He doesn't allow *smoking* in his office.

permit: The shop owner doesn't permit driver *to park* in front of his shop.

The rules of the army do not permit *wandering outside at night*.

start: She started *writing* his master thesis.

He started *to learn* English.

I am continuing *to work* in the same firm.

need: I'm very hungry. I need *to eat* something.

His car needs mending. (=needs to be mended).

hope / expect

She hopes to have graduated from university this semester.

He expects *to have finished* his project by June.

blame:

Who was *to blame* for that terrible accident?

be + to-inf

The Pope was *to have visited* Spain last year but he had to postpone his trip because of his illness.

The officer *was to report* the incident to his commander.

The officer *was supposed to report* the incident to his commander.

The officer *was supposed to have reported* the incident to his officer, but he didn't report it to him.

Years later, this young man *was to become* the leader of the country.



CHAPTER 2

GRAMMAR TESTS

A. PRELIMINARY TESTS

TEST – 1

1. ---- was the first President of Turkish Republic? – Mustafa Kemal Atatürk.
A) How B) What
C) When D) Who E) Where
2. This is ---- English book and these ---- pocket dictionaries.
A) a / are B) some / is
C) an / are D) much / is E) many / was
3. Everybody ---- at home for the dinner except my brother.
A) is B) were
C) has D) are E) am
4. There are many magazines ---- the floor and everything is in a mess.
A) under B) in
C) on D) behind E) during
5. The day ---- Friday is Saturday.
A) before B) when
C) while D) if E) after
6. I ---- him at the beach when he was supposed to be in the office.
A) studied B) drank
C) ate D) walked E) saw
7. Could you tell me ---- the time is, please? – It is ten o'clock.
A) what B) where
C) who D) how many E) which
8. Where ---- your mother now? – She is in the kitchen.
A) does B) has
C) is D) do E) am
9. What ---- your father do? – He is an engineer.
A) have B) does
C) are D) do E) is
10. ---- was your grandfather when he died? – He was 78 years-old.
A) How old B) How much
C) How often D) How many E) Why
11. A: Excuse me! ---- you got a cigarette-lighter?
B: I'm sorry, but I don't smoke.
A) Do B) Have
C) Has D) Are E) Is

12. **What is ---- job? – She is a nurse in the Faculty of Medicine.**
 A) your sister B) your sisters
 C) sisters D) your sister's E) sister
13. **I can't stand students chewing gum ---- the classroom.**
 A) between B) above
 C) beyond D) from E) in
14. **Where ---- your roommate from? – She is from Manisa.**
 A) is B) does
 C) are D) has E) had
15. **When is her birthday? – It is ---- the fifteenth of May.**
 A) in B) between
 C) on D) beneath E) at
16. **Salesman: ---- do you want to buy, madam?**
Customer: The red one on the left.
 A) Why B) Which one
 C) Where D) Who E) How long
17. **The post office is ---- the bank and the cinema.**
 A) over B) among
 C) into D) between E) onto
18. **The ship is ---- the bridge at the moment. It seems very large.**
 A) at B) above
 C) under D) of E) without
19. **The little boy is ---- the tree, so you can't see him.**
 A) for B) in front of
 C) behind D) below E) from
20. **There is a vase ---- the table in the middle of the kitchen.**
 A) during B) within
 C) through D) towards E) on

TEST – 2

1. **The public library is ---- the museum.**
 A) opposite B) among
 C) during D) along E) since
2. **There is a picture ---- the wall in my office.**
 A) as B) under
 C) at D) between E) on
3. **---- did C. Columbus discover America? – In 1492.**
 A) How B) When
 C) What D) Why E) Which
4. **---- days are there in a week? – Seven.**
 A) How much B) Whom
 C) How many D) Where E) Who

5. ----- does this shirt cost? – Only 20\$, sir.
 A) How many B) How much
 C) When D) How far E) Whose

6. ----- were you going when I saw you? – To school.
 A) Where B) Whose
 C) What D) How E) What time

7. ----- is your house from your work? – Approximately 2 miles.
 A) How long B) How far
 C) How often D) Whom E) Which

8. ----- do you usually get up? – At 6 o'clock in the morning.
 A) Where B) Whose
 C) Why D) What time E) What

9. ----- helped you with your homework? – My elder brother.
 A) Why B) How
 C) Where D) When E) Who

10. John's elder sister is in our classroom; ----- is very clever.
 A) I B) Her
 C) He D) She E) They

11. ----- did you first meet your wife? – In a library in New York.
 A) When B) How long
 C) Which D) Where E) Why

12. ----- are you so late? – Because I missed the bus.
 A) Where B) How
 C) Why D) What time E) When

13. ----- is known about whether the businessman is alive or not now.
 A) A great many B) Many
 C) A few D) Little E) Few

14. Over the past two years, my friend has improved her French -----.
 A) many B) much
 C) a few D) few E) several

15. You ----- get some petrol at the garage.
 A) had better B) are used to
 C) can't have D) has to E) doesn't have to

16. David finds it very hard to get ----- living in a foreign country.
 A) might B) had better
 C) must D) should E) used to

17. Some people prefer small farmers' markets to big supermarkets ----- the quality and freshness of the vegetables.
 A) because of B) although
 C) otherwise D) as if E) even if

18. Before leaving the aeroplane, ----- passengers should check that they have not left anything on board.
 A) much B) every
 C) the others D) each E) all
19. You must remove all items from the pockets ----- putting clothes in the washing machine.
 A) after B) so
 C) before D) unless E) but
20. ----- a presentation, you should be sure that the technical equipment in the meeting room is working correctly.
 A) Prior to B) Despite
 C) Eventually D) Unlike E) As a result

TEST - 3

1. There are ----- paperclips in my desk drawer.
 A) much B) a little
 C) another D) others E) some
2. My uncle works for a company ----- produces furniture.
 A) whose B) which
 C) where D) whom E) who
3. Jane : Whose is this handbag?
 Fred : It is -----.
 A) them B) her
 C) your D) mine E) our
4. Even though his uncle is very rich, he ----- helps the poor.
 A) always B) usually
 C) never D) often E) frequently
5. The roses in our garden ----- very nice, so my sister ----- them now.
 A) smelt / smelt B) smell / were smelling
 C) is smelling / smell D) were smelling / smell E) smell / is smelling
6. ----- you buy this book online, you will save 25%.
 A) Despite B) Therefore
 C) Due to D) But E) If
7. Susan is ----- stingy that she rarely buys new clothes for herself.
 A) such B) so
 C) too D) enough E) as
8. Recently the weather ----- warm and sunny in most of the cities in our country.
 A) were B) will have been
 C) has been D) is going to be E) will be
9. Unfortunately, maybe for the first time in his life Kemal Sunal, one of the best comedians in Türkiye, made his lovers ----- with his sudden death.
 A) crying B) to crying
 C) cry D) to cry E) cries

- 10. It was ---- a difficult exam ---- everybody got low marks.**
 A) such / that B) so / if only E) less / so
 C) too / to D) as / as
- 11. As long as I ----, I will never forget your favour.**
 A) was living B) live E) had been living
 C) lived D) had lived
- 12. Sarah ---- to the library every Friday afternoon.**
 A) had gone B) would have gone E) could have gone
 C) goes D) go
- 13. They have lowered the price of the product ---- the average customer can't afford to buy it.**
 A) lest B) because E) though
 C) besides D) even if
- 14. Dentist : How often ---- your daughter ---- her teeth?
 Mother : Twice a day.**
 A) is / brush B) does / brushes E) did / brush
 C) does / brush D) do / brush
- 15. My grandmother ---- goes to downtown because she doesn't like crowded places.**
 A) seldom B) always E) usually
 C) frequently D) generally
- 16. Look! Somebody ---- us, but I ---- him.**
 A) was calling / am not knowing B) calls / must know
 C) is calling / don't know D) call / didn't know E) had called / knew
- 17. A: Where is your mother?
 B: She ---- the dishes in the kitchen at the moment.**
 A) washes B) had been washed E) is washing
 C) washed D) will have washed
- 18. ---- his debts, the businessman committed a suicide last night.**
 A) In spite of B) Unless E) So as to
 C) Because of D) Even
- 19. Every male Turkish citizen is obliged to perform his military service ---- the law.**
 A) whether B) in contrast with E) in accordance with
 C) those of D) as soon as
- 20. ---- you borrow the money from a bank, you will have to pay 17% interest.**
 A) As well as B) If E) Likewise
 C) Thus D) By means of

TEST - 4

1. **During the last lesson, the teacher ----- a joke and everybody laughed.**
 A) told B) will have told
 C) is telling D) tell E) will tell
2. **Mustafa Kemal Atatürk ----- in 1881 and ----- in 1938.**
 A) was born / die B) is born / may die
 C) is born / will die D) has born / could die E) was born / died
3. **Last year we ----- to Alanya for summer holiday.**
 A) will go B) are going
 C) have gone D) went E) will be going
4. **It ----- sunny and warm today, but it ----- cloudy and rainy yesterday.**
 A) does / were B) am / was
 C) were / is D) was / is E) is / was
5. **French national football team ----- the European Cup after a breathtaking final in 1998.**
 A) won B) is winning
 C) will win D) is going to win E) wins
6. **A large number of people in Kocaeli and nearby towns lost their lives ----- a terrible earthquake occurred on 17th August in 1999.**
 A) prior to B) when
 C) as if D) by means of E) otherwise
7. **While Zeynep Ela ----- home, she ----- a traffic accident.**
 A) was returning / saw B) will return / saw
 C) returns / had seen D) returned / sees E) had returned / is seeing
8. **----- the rainy weather, we went on picnic last weekend.**
 A) Because B) Instead of
 C) As though D) Despite E) In order to
9. **There isn't ----- cheese in the fridge, so you should buy some more.**
 A) many B) much
 C) a few D) several E) few
10. **What ----- at 5 o'clock yesterday? – I was playing basketball with my friends.**
 A) will you do B) do you do
 C) are you doing D) were you doing E) have you done
11. **----- my father arrived home, we were having dinner.**
 A) Whether B) Hence
 C) So that D) As if E) When
12. **The tourists have ----- learned that there aren't any traffic lights in Sinop.**
 A) neither B) such
 C) either D) for E) just
13. **Last night Ashley ----- a novel in bed when she suddenly heard a scream.**
 A) was reading B) reads
 C) have read D) is reading E) will read

14. **This is ----- a boring book that I don't think I will finish it.**
 A) enough B) such
 C) so D) as E) too
15. **Is this ----- car? - No, it is -----.**
 A) us / her B) her / their
 C) his / my D) mine / you E) your / hers
16. **They have repaid almost 50% of the loan so far; -----, they still owe over \$40,000.**
 A) however B) since
 C) when D) until E) as
17. **----- the laws, nobody is allowed to smoke in closed places.**
 A) In spite of B) Regardless of
 C) In case D) According to E) As opposed to
18. **Speaking a second language in the workplace is tough but rewarding, especially ----- you need to speak to important people like your boss.**
 A) notwithstanding B) prior to
 C) when D) although E) whether
19. **Economic indicators are reports ----- detail a country's economic performance in a specific area.**
 A) where B) that
 C) when D) whose E) who
20. **Obesity is a medical problem that increases the risk of other diseases and health problems, ----- heart disease, diabetes, high blood pressure and certain cancers.**
 A) however B) whatsoever
 C) whereby D) providing that E) such as

TEST - 5

1. **----- igloos are no longer the common type of housing used by the Inuit, they remain culturally significant in Arctic communities.**
 A) As though B) Apart from
 C) Inasmuch as D) While E) In order to
2. **In the 1970s, ----- Keynesian policies began to fall apart and economic crises struck on both sides of the Atlantic, neoliberal ideas began to enter the mainstream.**
 A) owing to B) despite
 C) when D) in terms of E) in case of
3. **David had to take a taxi ----- he missed the last bus.**
 A) though B) as
 C) unless D) during E) thus
4. **During the ceremony, the students were ----- with waiting outside.**
 A) based B) amazed
 C) reliant D) bored E) interested
5. **Sooner or later, I will go abroad ----- speak English fluently.**
 A) until B) for
 C) after D) before E) so as to

6. **Recently there have been ----- earthquakes in various parts of the world.**
 A) much B) a few
 C) a little D) little E) a great deal of
7. **Cognitive learning is an active style of learning ----- focuses on helping you learn how to maximize your brain's potential.**
 A) that B) whose
 C) why D) how E) whether
8. **Mrs. Smith is a very congenial person ----- everybody likes.**
 A) where B) which
 C) what D) whom E) whose
9. **----- Nihal was waiting for the bus at the bus-stop, she saw her primary school teacher.**
 A) As B) Moreover
 C) In addition D) Instead E) Despite
10. **I have known your brother ----- he was born.**
 A) since B) for
 C) whenever D) whereas E) if
11. **Aesthetics became a criterion for the middle class ----- ornamented products were relatively cheap under machine production.**
 A) whoever B) as
 C) as if D) still E) instead of
12. **Have you ----- seen a giraffe? - No, never.**
 A) for B) ago
 C) since D) ever E) any longer
13. **There has been a civil war in Syria ----- the last decade, with different groups trying to seize control ----- the country.**
 A) with / by B) by / from
 C) as / below D) at / with E) for / of
14. **Taste loss is caused by physiological changes and worsened by events often associated with aging, ----- polypharmacy and chronic disease.**
 A) as if B) too
 C) instead D) such as E) so
15. **Aging may coincide with a declining gustatory function ----- can affect dietary intake and ultimately have negative health consequences.**
 A) where B) who
 C) whether D) whose E) that
16. **She hasn't seen her uncle ----- ages.**
 A) since B) before
 C) for D) after E) yet
17. **Of all Spanish colonial possessions in the Americas, Puerto Rico is the only territory -- -- never gained its independence.**
 A) that B) by which
 C) whose D) when E) whether
18. **----- the heavy rain, we were able to drive home last night.**
 A) Although B) As
 C) In spite of D) If E) Because

19. ----- you get older, eating well can help improve mental acuteness, boost your energy levels, and increase your resistance to illness..

- A) Thus B) Despite
C) Due to D) As E) As though

20. Food can become tasteless and unappetizing ----- declining taste and smell perception.

- A) so long as B) otherwise
C) despite D) in case E) as a result of

TEST - 6

1. The largest reservoir of USA, Lake Mead ----- a record, declining to the lowest level since it ----- in the 1930s.

- A) was broken / is filled B) had been broken / can be filled
C) broke / will fill D) breaks / had been filled
E) has broken / was filled

2. A key feature ----- epidemiology is the measurement of disease outcomes in relation to a population ----- risk.

- A) in / behind B) with / in
C) of / at D) from / to E) between / by

3. I had to go to school by minibus ----- my car broke down.

- A) because B) although
C) so D) likewise E) in case of

4. No virtual world can never be a substitute for the ----- world.

- A) fake B) real
C) easy D) false E) simple

5. ----- I see him, he plays cards with his friends.

- A) Otherwise B) By means of
C) Owing to D) In order to E) Whenever

6. Malnutrition is a critical health issue ----- older adults and it is caused ----- eating too little food or too few nutrients or digestive problems related to aging.

- A) during / for B) with / at
C) between / along D) among / by E) as / to

7. The earliest surviving written work ----- the subject of architecture is "De architectura" ----- the Roman architect Vitruvius in the early 1st century AD.

- A) at / from B) in / without
C) on / by D) along / for E) of / beyond

8. Henry's father doesn't know ----- to drive a truck.

- A) however B) how
C) which D) why E) who

9. In modern society, the concept of sustainable development is based on three factors, - ----- are economic development, environmental conservation, and social justice.

- A) whether B) where
C) by which D) which E) whose

- 10. The Internet is ---- best example of many data networks from different organizations all operating under ---- single address space.**
 A) the / a B) a / the
 C) an / the D) a / an E) each / the
- 11. Cats can run fast, but they cannot fly ---- birds.**
 A) like B) as is
 C) even D) alike E) much more
- 12. Buckingham Palace is the place ---- kings, presidents and politicians go to meet the Queen.**
 A) whose B) who
 C) which D) where E) whom
- 13. Oil prices have dropped to the lowest level ---- the beginning of this year.**
 A) since B) yet
 C) ever D) too E) often
- 14. ---- does she clean the house? - Once a week.**
 A) How far B) How many
 C) How high D) How often E) Where
- 15. ---- is the weather like today? - It is sunny but windy.**
 A) Why B) Who
 C) What D) Where E) Whose
- 16. People with diabetes need to check their blood glucose levels often to determine ---- they are too low, normal, or too high.**
 A) but B) what
 C) whose D) who E) if
- 17. Body language is a type of a nonverbal communication ---- physical behaviors, as opposed to words, are used to express or convey the information.**
 A) when B) who
 C) in which D) so that E) in that
- 18. In the West, grammar emerged as a discipline in Hellenism from the 3rd century BC forward with authors ---- Rhyanus and Aristarchus of Samothrace.**
 A) enough B) too
 C) either D) such as E) neither
- 19. There is ---- money in his wallet now as he has just withdrawn his salary.**
 A) many B) none
 C) a lot of D) several E) a large number of
- 20. In the context of human society, a family is a group of people related ---- by recognized birth, marriage and other relationship, or co-residence or some combination of these.**
 A) neither B) either
 C) not only D) rather E) instead

TEST - 7

1. **Blood pressure and heart rate are influenced by the vasomotor centre of the medulla, - causes arteries and veins to be somewhat constricted at rest.**
 A) which B) through which
 C) whose D) where E) who
2. **----- broadcast media where you can guarantee a large audience watching a specific show or event, digital media channels are much more fragmented.**
 A) Hence B) Unlike
 C) Unless D) If only E) No matter how
3. **----- our country, a factory worker earns more than a civil servant ----- average.**
 A) At / in B) By / for
 C) In / on D) With / at E) Near / from
4. **Studio schools are small schools teaching mainstream qualifications ----- project-based learning.**
 A) at B) among
 C) along D) through E) behind
5. **Computer-based information system uses computer technology to perform some or all of ----- intended tasks.**
 A) its B) them
 C) they D) us E) hers
6. **Our English teacher often wants us to make sentences ----- our own.**
 A) by B) at
 C) on D) in E) from
7. **Neoliberalism redefines citizens as consumers, ----- democratic choices are best exercised by buying and selling, a process that rewards merit and punishes inefficiency.**
 A) whom B) that
 C) where D) whose E) who
8. **The Treaty of Paris gave the United States full control over all former Spanish military installations ----- some 120,000 acres of land formerly owned by the Spanish Crown on the island.**
 A) as well as B) unless
 C) in spite of D) whereas E) however
9. **----- the lecture, the whole audience listened ----- the speaker carefully.**
 A) Along / with B) During / to
 C) Under / on D) Beyond / in E) As / from
10. **----- you have no money, you cannot marry that girl.**
 A) So that B) In spite of
 C) If D) Besides E) Therefore
11. **They didn't go to the show ----- there weren't any tickets left.**
 A) thus B) for example
 C) despite D) moreover E) because

12. ----- preparations you may be engaged in, they're coming through.
 A) Whether B) No matter what
 C) No matter where D) Whoever E) As though
13. Being unique among the world's airports, Heathrow is ----- busy that passengers have to pay more in arcane service charges.
 A) too B) as
 C) so D) such as E) more
14. Don Hertzfeldt's "*It's Such A Beautiful Day*" is a heart-breaking and mesmerizing film - ---- life and the passing ----- time.
 A) on / of B) over / with
 C) at / for D) from / by E) above / out
15. Food is a very essential part of packing a bag for hiking ----- most of the destinations have little or zero availability of basic essentials.
 A) regardless of B) hence
 C) although D) because E) for the sake of
16. Roman helmets evolved over time, ----- they maintained a basic design; a hemispherical top rested on the head, with cheek and neck guards extending downwards.
 A) in case of B) lest
 C) as a result of D) in view of E) but
17. ----- its ability to cause rapid weight loss, this dieting approach doesn't find many supporters among medical professionals.
 A) Unless B) Despite
 C) In order to D) Thus E) Otherwise
18. The suitcase was ----- heavy for the old man to carry, so I helped him.
 A) such B) as
 C) too D) enough E) either
19. It was light ----- to see a long way in the deserted street and it seemed more like morning than night.
 A) enough B) too
 C) so D) such as E) also
20. Structural famine exists ----- enough food is technically on hand or able to be imported, but some portion of the population is economically separated from it.
 A) in case of B) so as to
 C) likewise D) owing to E) when

TEST - 8

1. The guests took their seats at the table willingly enough, ----- they were all hungry and the platters were now heaped with good things to eat.
 A) despite B) if
 C) although D) for E) in terms of

2. **---- Mary was close enough to the house, she ran to the courtyard and slipped in through the back door.**
 A) As if B) Unless
 C) When D) So as to E) Whether
3. **By the end of this month, the new bridge ----.**
 A) was opening B) will have been opened
 C) has opened D) had opened E) opens
4. **My son didn't go to school today ---- he broke his leg while playing football.**
 A) although B) despite
 C) because D) but E) thus
5. **---- you run fast, he will catch you.**
 A) Unless B) While
 C) Along with D) So E) On behalf of
6. **The more starchy foods you eat, ---- you get.**
 A) so fat B) too fat
 C) the fattest D) fat enough E) the fatter
7. **Our teacher entered the classroom ---- the bell rang.**
 A) though B) unless
 C) once D) as if E) apart from
8. **---- the heavy rain, the referee postponed the football match.**
 A) Because B) Owing to
 C) Although D) Despite E) Rather than
9. **There isn't ---- water in the jar.**
 A) many B) any
 C) a few D) none E) few
10. **The battle for Manila lasted two weeks and devastated the city and ---- population.**
 A) it B) nowhere
 C) itself D) everywhere E) its
11. **The Chicago suburb has a large population of immigrants, including many from countries ---- Iraq and Iran.**
 A) however B) such as
 C) so that D) because E) so long as
12. **Unemployment in rural areas with mixed population was twice ---- the average for the country.**
 A) as high as B) very high
 C) so high that D) highest E) too high
13. **He was taking a shower in the bathroom ---- the fire broke out.**
 A) if B) when
 C) because D) unless E) unlike
14. **This is ---- safe that you cannot carry it alone.**
 A) heavy enough B) so heavy
 C) too heavy D) heavier E) such a heavy
15. **The last time Terry ---- his grandparents was three weeks ago.**
 A) visits B) is visiting
 C) has been visiting D) visited E) will visit

16. **Everybody wonders ----- the young man has committed a suicide.**
 A) who B) why
 C) which D) whose E) of which
17. **Some nations confer citizenship ----- you marry a national of that country.**
 A) whatever B) that
 C) in spite of D) if E) in order to
18. **The person ----- they are talking right now is coming towards us now.**
 A) about whom B) whose
 C) in that D) which E) where
19. **----- their son died during the war is unknown even today.**
 A) Unless B) Whether
 C) Who D) But for E) As
20. **All the evidence suggests that the wrong people are in charge of ----- civic and national security.**
 A) neither B) rather
 C) either D) though E) both

TEST - 9

1. **Factory production fell %12 ----- domestic consumption remained stagnant and exports declined.**
 A) despite B) although
 C) however D) as E) whoever
2. **The council budgeted for four per cent of households to use black bags ----- wheeled bins.**
 A) because B) thus
 C) instead of D) although E) even if
3. **----- their association with humans, domestic dogs are not preyed upon by wild predators.**
 A) Because of B) As long as
 C) Even though D) Unless E) When
4. **Some taxi drivers tend to start a conversation ----- relieve their customers.**
 A) for example B) so as to
 C) in order that D) whereas E) owing to
5. **The human brain has the same basic structure as other mammal brains but is larger --- -- body size than any other brains.**
 A) so that B) just as
 C) in relation to D) as if E) in spite of
6. **The probability of transformation is framed entirely ----- the quality of the commodity.**
 A) otherwise B) as opposed to
 C) as soon as D) in terms of E) provided that
7. **----- secrecy but also personal freedom are restricted in scientific researches.**
 A) Hardly B) No sooner
 C) Not only D) Both E) Either

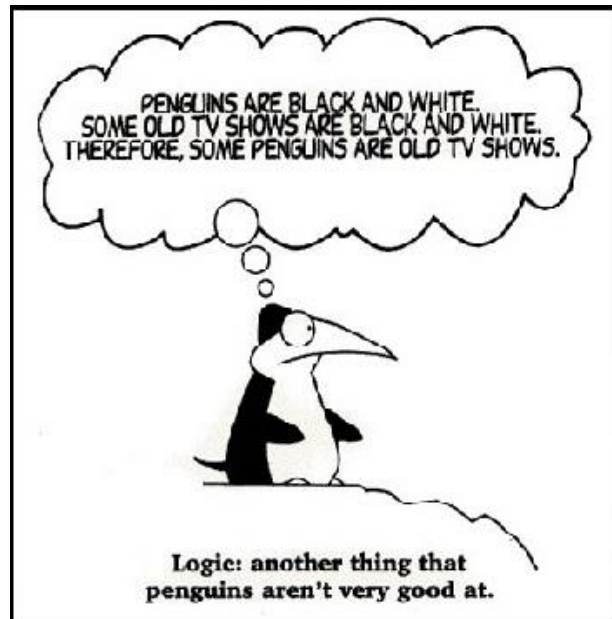
8. **Zebrafish and humans are actually quite similar ----- it comes to genetics and neurology.**
 A) although B) in addition
 C) when D) due to E) however
9. **----- resolute the rival team's footballers are, they will not beat our team tomorrow.**
 A) No matter how B) Whatever
 C) As though D) Whichever E) Regardless of
10. **Fully integrated United States steel companies faced stiff competition ----- at home and abroad, as they found it difficult to match the prices offered by foreign firms.**
 A) neither B) rather
 C) either D) both E) not until
11. **The Roman Empire has made a lasting impact on the world ----- its culture, political structure, and military might.**
 A) due to B) since
 C) in contrast D) hence E) nevertheless
12. **----- cool it sounds, hiking needs a proper planning.**
 A) Whether B) Whoever
 C) No matter where D) However E) If only
13. **Viruses are complicated assemblies of molecules, including proteins, nucleic acids, lipids, and carbohydrates, but on their own they can do nothing ----- they enter a living cell.**
 A) whether B) nonetheless
 C) however D) until E) since then
14. **The motel ----- they stayed last weekend was very clean.**
 A) whose B) whom
 C) in which D) in that E) who
15. **Since there weren't ----- guests in the wedding, some tables were empty yesterday.**
 A) many B) much
 C) a little D) none E) neither
16. **Elon Musk is a South African-born American entrepreneur and businessman ----- founded *X.com* in 1999, *SpaceX* in 2002 and *Tesla Motors* in 2003.**
 A) when B) how
 C) why D) who E) of which
17. **----- thieves saw the police last night, they started to run away.**
 A) As soon as B) Instead of
 C) What if D) Irrespective of E) In case of
18. **Belgium's association with chocolate dates back to 1635, ----- the country was under Spanish occupation shortly after chocolate had been brought to Europe from Mesoamerica.**
 A) by means of B) when
 C) thus D) as though E) moreover

19. **France is a nuclear armed state and has the third largest nuclear forces in the world --- -- Russia and the United States.**
 A) thus B) after
 C) yet D) as long as E) if only
20. **----- in many contemporary late Bronze Age and subsequent Iron Age factions, the Hittite king was perceived as the supreme commander of his army.**
 A) Like B) Although
 C) Nevertheless D) Because E) If

TEST - 10

1. **As the capital city of a country -----, so will its problems.**
 A) were growing B) grows
 C) had grown D) grew E) would have grown
2. **Recent photos and videos have revealed ----- the surface of the Sun in sharper detail than ever before.**
 A) whose B) who
 C) that D) with whom E) of which
3. **When they ----- at the airport, they kissed the ground.**
 A) arrive B) arrived
 C) were arriving D) will arrive E) are arriving
4. **A: How ----- do you have a bath?
 B: Twice a week.**
 A) many B) much
 C) high D) often E) far
5. **If you study ----- and regularly, you can learn English easily.**
 A) rarely B) scarcely
 C) hard D) carelessly E) reluctantly
6. **Sema can't go to the nursery school by ----- because she is only 4 years old.**
 A) hers B) herself
 C) her D) its E) himself
7. **Love of mum is fairly different from ----- dad.**
 A) those of B) none of
 C) itself D) that of E) those who
8. **Every volcano has ----- own geology and history.**
 A) them B) hers
 C) its D) us E) theirs
9. **Mr. Brown, ----- daughter I want to marry, is a very serious man.**
 A) whose B) which
 C) whoever D) who E) that

- 10. The old beggar only wanted ---- bread because he was very hungry.**
 A) a bar of B) a box of
 C) a loaf of D) a tube of E) a glass of
- 11. ---- cats don't have 9 lives, they seem to; ---- they frequently live through dangers that might kill another kind of animal.**
 A) When / but B) Although / because
 C) Because / otherwise D) Despite / as E) As if / regardless of
- 12. Factors in the environment ---- affect physical fitness include living area, access to fitness facilities, income level, and social groups.**
 A) that B) whether
 C) why D) who E) whose
- 13. ---- Mount Ararat is ---- highest mountain in Türkiye.**
 A) An / a B) The /
 C) / the D) An / E) A / a
- 14. Look! An old woman is coming ---- the supermarket ---- the heavy baskets in her hands.**
 A) inside / on B) above / by
 C) in front of / for D) out of / with E) without / from
- 15. There are several differences ---- British English and American English.**
 A) among B) beyond
 C) between D) under E) throughout
- 16. ---- work my father always goes home ---- car except weekends.**
 A) Prior to / on B) During / in
 C) Before / with D) After / by E) Through / for
- 17. While some experts have argued that wars are fought primarily for economic, religious, and political reasons, ---- have claimed that most wars today are fought for ideological reasons.**
 A) another B) others
 C) every other D) each other E) hardly ever
- 18. Lions, tigers, leopards and all other cats have eyes that reflect light; ----, they can see in dark.**
 A) therefore B) despite
 C) although D) but E) due to
- 19. Parents reap multiple benefits when grandparents are healthy ---- to help out with childcare at home.**
 A) too B) such
 C) not only D) enough E) so
- 20. By the end of this semester, my sister ---- from Middle East Technical University.**
 A) would graduate B) were going to graduate
 C) will have graduated D) was graduating E) had been graduating



A smooth sea never made a skillful mariner.

B. SUBJECT TESTS

Determiners, Articles and Quantifiers - 1

1. ----- French is perfect, but he speaks English -----.
 A) Hers / only a few B) His / only a little
 C) His / few D) He / fewer E) Himself / any
2. ----- researchers agree that phonological awareness is not spontaneously acquired by ----- children.
 A) None / whole B) Many / every
 C) Most / all D) Every / either E) Many a / neither
3. Recently ----- books have been written on computers, computer programming, AI and computer programming languages.
 A) a great many B) a great deal of
 C) much D) the number of E) very little
4. ----- strategy is an individual's approach to a task, including how a student thinks and acts when planning, executing, and evaluating performance on a task and ----- outcomes.
 A) An / his B) A / its
 C) The / us D) The / our E) / them
5. ----- substances, ----- artificial or natural, can cause harm to humans or the environment.
 A) Most / either B) Many / neither
 C) Every / both D) Some / each E) None / either
6. In ----- final exam that we had yesterday morning ----- question was rather difficult.
 A) / at first B) an / first
 C) a / first D) the / the first E) / firstly
7. The novel, "A Farewell to Arms" was ----- captivating story that comprised ----- the key elements required in a story about love and war.
 A) a / all B) any / whole
 C) the / every D) an / half E) the / each
8. On their first day in ----- capital Diana and Peter visited the Old Tower which stood on ----- hill near the city centre.
 A) a / a B) / the
 C) the / an D) the / E) the / a
9. In 2002 world cup, ----- Turkish national football team owed ----- success belief rather than luck.
 A) the / its B) ours / their
 C) / mine D) a / itself E) our / theirs
10. We didn't choose ----- of the five projects that were offered at the meeting, because ----- of them were satisfactory.
 A) any / none B) many / neither
 C) neither / any D) each / some E) every / none

11. High above the earth's atmosphere there is ---- thin veil in the stratosphere called the ozone layer, which protects the earth from ---- sun's destructive ultraviolet rays.
 A) an / the B) / a
 C) the / D) a / the E) any / the
12. No country takes precedence over ---- in the United Nations because each member's rights and obligations are ---- same.
 A) another / the B) other /
 C) others / an D) each other / a E) the other / a
13. There wasn't ---- trace of poison in the coffee that ---- chemist analyzed yesterday.
 A) no / a B) plenty / an
 C) a few / some D) none / a E) any / the
14. I don't think Mary will be ---- good teacher as she has got ---- patience with children.
 A) the / much B) an / a great amount of
 C) a / little D) most / plenty of E) the / several
15. ---- National Gallery in the city center has ---- priceless art treasures.
 A) / much B) The / many
 C) Any / many a D) A / little E) Some / a little
16. Tourists are advised that they should be exceptionally careful to drink ---- fluids while travelling in ---- hot climates.
 A) much / none B) a lot of / very
 C) few / little D) many / some E) any / too much
17. There would be ---- pollution across the country providing that the government imposed ---- regulations on the factories.
 A) many / any B) lots of / a little
 C) fewer / much D) less / some E) enough / little
18. ---- people were hurt in the accident but only ---- was taken to hospital.
 A) Little / a few B) Several / one
 C) Much / most D) Neither / a little E) Too much / none
19. ---- employer must be very careful in dealing with subordinates and documenting ---- files.
 A) A / much B) Some / others
 C) Neither / little D) Many / another E) An / their
20. Depression is common in primary care patients, with ---- incidence from 10 to 14 percent among patients who present to a physician's office for ---- reason.
 A) an / too much B) the / few
 C) many / some D) a / many E) an / any

Determiners, Articles and Quantifiers - 2

1. It is hardly surprising that of ---- the millions of animals that have lived in the past, we actually have fossils of only ----.
 A) all / a very few B) whole / a little
 C) much / a lot D) most / a vast number E) a bit / a great deal

2. **The five of us wanted to buy that BMW, but we couldn't do because ---- of us had ---- money.**
 A) neither / many B) none / enough
 C) most / a few D) all / some E) every / each
3. **There is ---- shortage of water throughout the country as there has been very ---- rain recently.**
 A) an / a bit B) any / much
 C) a / little D) the / few E) many / a few
4. **There is a good and fast transportation service to ---- centre, so the trams run ---- 5 minutes.**
 A) a / either B) many / some
 C) each / all D) the / every E) an / each
5. **We have got ---- time before the exam starts; let's go and have ---- drink!**
 A) plenty of / B) a little / a
 C) none / the D) a few / any E) many / an
6. **---- of books have been written about ---- last prophet's life.**
 A) A good deal / a B) A great amount / an
 C) A great number / the D) Half / any E) Every / much
7. **In 1977, ---- first free parliamentary elections for ---- 40 years were held in Spain.**
 A) the / some B) the / much
 C) / much D) / every E) the / any
8. **Bridges are among ---- significant, and often the most spectacular of ---- civil engineering works.**
 A) most / all B) the most / whole
 C) / all D) the most / all E) / each
9. **We can read about things that happened thousands of years ago in ---- Middle East, where people ---- first learned how to write.**
 A) the / the B) / the
 C) / D) a / E) the /
10. **---- of the most popular newspapers, *The Times*, has three weekly supplements ---- published and sold separately.**
 A) Any / neither B) Much / either
 C) Some / all D) Most / whole E) One / all
11. **Universities should preserve ---- connection between knowledge and the rest of life, by uniting ---- young and old in the imaginative consideration of learning.**
 A) the / the B) / a
 C) an / the D) the / E) an / a
12. **Some people claim that showing the number of medals won by ---- country on TV transforms the Olympic Games into ---- international competition.**
 A) all / a B) many / an
 C) each / an D) much / the E) every / a
13. **Our prophet Hz. Muhammed (pbuh) is by far ---- significant person ---- in this world and in the Hereafter.**
 A) the most / both B) more / both
 C) more / either D) most / both E) much / neither

14. ----- my parents are teachers, but ----- of them encourages me to become a teacher.
 A) Both / all B) Neither / none
 C) Both / neither D) Either / some E) All / any
15. ----- concert which was held in the stadium last night was really ----- big one.
 A) The / B) A /
 C) / the D) The / a E) A / a
16. ----- that you have found can be helpful to prove ----- innocence.
 A) Nothing / hers B) Everywhere / ours
 C) All / us D) Anything / his E) Somebody / itself
17. ----- milk, which is essential for people of ----- ages, should be boiled well.
 A) / all B) The / much
 C) A / each D) Few / most E) An / some
18. The girl found the project to be ----- piece of cake because ----- was incredibly easy.
 A) the / its B) some / theirs
 C) an / their D) much more / itself E) a / it
19. In ----- parts of the world, rainstorms have become more intense over ----- past several decades.
 A) any / a B) some / the
 C) others / the D) whole / none E) another / a
20. Climate is ----- long-term pattern of weather conditions in ----- particular place.
 A) an / plenty of B) many / some
 C) a / enough D) half / little E) the / any

Determiners, Articles and Quantifiers - 3

1. In Thailand, nearly all Thai dishes are eaten with rice, which grows very easily as ----- climate is warm and there is ----- rain.
 A) / none B) the / many
 C) a / every D) some / a lot E) the / plenty of
2. Though ----- candidates were late, the supervisor let them take the exam.
 A) a few B) a little
 C) none D) neither E) many a
3. What ----- easy questions! It is ----- pity that you can't answer them correctly.
 A) an / B) / a
 C) a / the D) / the E) a / a
4. ----- Kızılırmak is the longest river in ----- Türkiye.
 A) / a B) A /
 C) An / an D) The / E) / the
5. ----- French people celebrated the 200th anniversary of ----- French Revolution in 1989.
 A) A / B) The / a
 C) / the D) A / an E) None / any

6. ----- colleague of ----- said that she would visit me as soon as possible.
 A) The / her B) An / me
 C) An / our D) A / mine E) The / my
7. Of ----- the students in the classroom, Jane is ----- most hardworking.
 A) all / the B) a / an
 C) any / a D) an / none E) no /
8. Our samples are ----- same as those of your company; ----- have a high quality.
 A) an / none B) the / both
 C) any / all D) a / neither E) whole / much
9. ----- are such useful journals that ----- should be read by almost everybody.
 A) They / it B) These / they
 C) That / they D) This / it E) Those / it
10. Family doctors are usually ----- first doctors to diagnose and treat ----- medical problems.
 A) / each B) a / much
 C) the / most D) an / any E) a / every
11. Apart from developed countries, ----- of countries have been short of money in recent years.
 A) a large number B) a great deal
 C) a good deal D) much E) little
12. By the end of this year, ----- factories will have been set up in our country to produce air-crafts.
 A) little B) much
 C) none D) a few E) a little
13. ----- World Health Organization is currently holding ----- annual assembly in Madrid.
 A) The / it B) / its
 C) The / hers D) The / itself E) The / its
14. Our class-advisor at university gave ----- of us some beneficial advice about ----- future goals.
 A) many / ours B) any / ourselves
 C) each / our D) every / us E) most / ours
15. My sister spends so much time chatting on internet that she has ----- time for ----- else.
 A) few / everywhere B) plenty / everything
 C) a few / something D) little / anything E) any / nothing
16. The French artist Rodin had ----- influence on almost ----- sculptor who came after him.
 A) an / every B) a / all
 C) half / some D) the / many E) a / each
17. Until the late 1940s, control of ----- entire film Industry was in the hands of ----- major Hollywood producers.
 A) a / enough B) some / others
 C) the / much D) the / a few E) an / a little

18. The sight from the plane of ---- North Pole, with ---- kilometres of stretching glaciers, impressed us all.
 A) / much B) a / any
 C) the / many D) a / a great amount of E) an / a great deal of
19. With the growth of the tourism sector, ---- region's contribution to the economy of the country is rising with ---- day.
 A) an / every B) a / several
 C) the / too many D) the / each E) / a few
20. ---- police are now furnished with ---- the details about the smuggling syndicate.
 A) A / every B) The / all
 C) The / each D) Any / every E) A / whole

Determiners, Articles and Quantifiers – 4

1. John: What time shall we meet: at 6 or 6.30?
 Mary: I don't mind. ---- time is convenient for me.
 A) None B) Either
 C) Much D) All E) Little
2. I can't allow you to have any of these plants, but you can have all ----.
 A) the other B) others
 C) the others D) another E) other
3. ---- human beings must continually talk with one ---- in order to remain human.
 A) A little / others B) All / another
 C) Plenty / the other D) Some / other E) A bit / another
4. Thanks to the recently taken measures, there have been ---- accidents on this highway this year.
 A) hardly any B) any
 C) a great deal of D) a little E) none
5. ---- eye glasses is ---- device for correcting eyesight.
 A) A pair of / a B) Plenty of / the
 C) Several / the D) Many a / any E) None / an
6. ---- university entrance exam was so difficult that ---- pupils were able to get a good score.
 A) A / much B) An / less
 C) / a little D) The / few E) The / quite a few
7. Susan has got ---- experience in business than you think.
 A) many more B) quite a few
 C) too many D) many E) much more
8. ---- indiscriminated or constant use of ---- drug without medical supervision is dangerous.
 A) An / no B) The / any
 C) Most / all D) A / many E) Several / a few

9. **Space is ---- dangerous place, not only because of meteors but also because of rays from ---- sun.**
 A) the / B) a / the
 C) a / D) an / E) the / the
10. **---- element contains different combinations of atoms; ---- atom has a different number of neutral charges in its center.**
 A) Every / each B) Either / every
 C) Neither / all D) All / every E) Most / some
11. **We cannot afford to buy ---- villa since it costs ---- money.**
 A) an / too many B) some / enough
 C) those / very little D) this / too much E) these / a large number of
12. **I have already read 50 pages of ---- novel and I will read ---- 50 pages tonight.**
 A) a / other B) an / others
 C) the / another D) any / the others E) both / each other
13. **In spite of the development of ---- vaccine, measles ---- still a dangerous disease.**
 A) a / is B) an / are
 C) any / had been D) the / were E) some / will be
14. **---- the students passed this lesson; that is, ---- of them will have to repeat it next year.**
 A) Both / all B) Neither / none
 C) Some / none D) Either / some E) All / none
15. **---- new neighbours knocked at the door and introduced ----.**
 A) We / theirs B) Our / themselves
 C) Us / themselves D) Ours / them E) Our / their
16. **In ---- bid to develop learning for natural development in the learning organization, countless universities have sprung up ---- over the globe.**
 A) an / any B) an / much
 C) the / many D) a / all E) the / whole
17. **Scientists have discovered that in countries which receive ---- sunlight in winter, people get depressed more often than ---- in sunnier countries.**
 A) none / that B) very little / those
 C) either / themselves D) a few / this E) many / any
18. **----- studies have shown that children of drug users often get involved with drugs -----.**
 A) Much / theirs B) Any / theirs
 C) Every / them D) Several / themselves E) A great deal of / us
19. **Almost ---- our furniture on ---- ground floor got damaged in the flood last weekend.**
 A) many / an B) none / either
 C) most / a D) neither / E) all / the
20. **---- worker has the right to the same minimum wage and workers and their families ---- - have the same needs, independently of the sector of work.**
 A) Many / each B) Much / any
 C) Most / some D) Several / few E) Every / all

Determiners, Articles and Quantifiers – 5

1. ----- could decipher the code, so they couldn't find out ----- about the enemy's plan.
 A) Everything / neither B) Quite a few / a bit
 C) Somebody / many D) Much / nothing E) Nobody / anything
2. ----- tiger can consume more than 80 pounds of meat at ----- time.
 A) A / one B) An / some
 C) The / few D) Some / either E) Many / any
3. ----- countries have a nation-wide minimum wage that ----- workers must be paid.
 A) Few / any B) Each / none
 C) Most / all D) None / both E) Every / neither
4. ----- sun is the center of our solar system, and ----- gravity holds the solar system together.
 A) Any / it B) / it
 C) An / its D) A / itself E) The / its
5. ----- the seas in the world are connected to ----- other by means of canals or straits.
 A) Both / theirs B) None / many
 C) Any / most D) All / each E) Neither / whole
6. The university is ----- complex social organization occupying a strategic position in ----- education ladder.
 A) an / much B) some / many
 C) a / the D) the / a few E) any / few
7. Good listening is ----- than being silent while ----- person is talking.
 A) the most / others B) much more / the other
 C) none / another D) less / all E) fewer / the others
8. Less than ----- of the American public believe the National Health Service has ----- key responsibility to reduce its impact on climate change.
 A) half / a B) most / an
 C) more / the D) much / some E) fewer / any
9. After ----- than a year at home, ----- employees are keen to return to their workplaces and colleagues.
 A) either / any B) less / a little
 C) much / most D) more / some E) most / much
10. Honey contains slightly ----- health benefits than table sugar from ----- potential antioxidant, antibacterial, antifungal, and anti-inflammatory properties.
 A) little / its B) more / its
 C) less / theirs D) many / it E) the most / itself
11. ----- half of the furniture was damaged in ----- storm last night.
 A) Much than / a B) The most / a
 C) More than / theirs D) Fewer than / an E) Less than / the
12. ----- of us feel stress in daily life because we have too ----- free time.
 A) Much / few B) Every / many
 C) Most / a few D) Many / little E) Half / several

13. ----- women who see gender differences in the way people express their feelings, excel at work and approach parenting say ----- differences are mostly based on societal expectations.
 A) Any / much B) Much / the
 C) All / this D) Most / those E) Many / that
14. ----- antidepressants are capable of producing harmful side effects, and ----- are particularly prone to dangerous drug-drug interactions.
 A) Few / much B) All / some
 C) None / both D) Each / every E) No / little
15. Around ----- world, more than enough food is produced to feed the global population, but as ----- as 811 million people still go hungry.
 A) the / many B) an / few
 C) / several D) a / much E) an / little
16. ----- people feel that ----- kidney transplant offers more freedom and a better quality of life than dialysis.
 A) Little / an B) Much / any
 C) Many / a D) Every / the E) No / all
17. Women have far ----- work hours per week than men in the EU, but ----- spend more hours on unpaid work.
 A) much / their B) more / they
 C) any / them D) no / themselves E) some / theirs
18. Caffeine is ----- bitter substance that occurs naturally in ----- than 60 plants including coffee beans, tea leaves, kola nuts and cacao pods.
 A) the / much B) many / most
 C) an / least D) all / less E) a / more
19. People are being encouraged to keep their waist measurement to less than ----- their height to reduce ----- risk of potential health problems.
 A) each / an B) half / the
 C) little / a D) much / a E) none / an
20. Researchers in Switzerland say ----- have developed technology to produce sustainable aviation fuel using ----- but air and sunlight.
 A) they / nothing B) their / anything
 C) them / nowhere D) they / everybody E) they / somebody

Tenses - 1

1. **A: Which hotel ----- in whenever you ----- here?**
B: The Marmara Hotel.
 A) will you be staying / had come B) are you staying / have come
 C) do you stay / come D) had you stayed / will come
 E) were you staying / will have come
2. **A person who ----- on a diet ----- to starve himself of his or her own free will.**
 A) was / may undertake B) was / undertakes
 C) will be / undertook D) is / undertakes
 E) has been / had undertaken

3. **My sister normally ----- in our hometown, but she ----- in a summer course for the time being.**
 A) had worked / is teaching B) works / is teaching
 C) worked / will be teaching D) would work / teaches
 E) was working / has been teaching
4. **Their daughter ----- in 1998, and she ----- three children so far.**
 A) had married / had had B) must marry / would have
 C) married / has had D) has married / should have
 E) will have married / had had
5. **They ----- the cost of the vegetables as there ----- an overproduction last summer.**
 A) might have reduced / is B) were reduced / will be
 C) reduced / was D) reduce / had been
 E) have been reduced / would be
6. **My parents often ----- my elder brother who ----- in New York currently.**
 A) are phoned / will be studying B) are phoning / had been studying
 C) had phoned / will study D) phone / is studying
 E) would phone / studies
7. **Unfortunately I ----- what my friend ----- last week.**
 A) don't remember / is going to tell B) didn't remember / tells
 C) have to remember / had been telling D) won't remember / will have told
 E) didn't remember / had told
8. **If women ----- year after year, they have only themselves -----.**
 A) exploited / to be blamed B) were exploited / blaming
 C) have exploited / being blamed D) are exploited / to blame
 E) had exploited / blame
9. **TOEFL, which ----- as the test of English as a foreign language, ----- a broad range of knowledge of English.**
 A) defined / will cover B) had defined / is covering
 C) is defined / covers D) defines / had covered
 E) was defining / has covered
10. **Before getting on the bus, I suddenly ----- that I ----- my wallet at home.**
 A) remembering / forget B) had remembered / will forget
 C) remembered / had forgotten D) have remembered / forgot
 E) would remember / have forgotten
11. **The absence of his father ----- the child extremely unhappy and he ----- from the other people around him.**
 A) should make / had to withdraw B) made / withdrew
 C) had made / is withdrawing D) will make / used to withdraw
 E) is making / was withdrawing
12. **At present, modern camping sites in the region ----- with hot and cold running water and even shops and dance floors.**
 A) had equipped B) were equipped
 C) had been equipped D) would equip
 E) are equipped
13. **Interestingly, some people in the USA believe that if Friday ----- on the 13th day of the month, they ----- bad luck.**
 A) falls / will have B) fell / are having
 C) will fall / would have D) would fall / had
 E) were falling / may have

- 14. ----- my cell-phone Jack? I ----- it anywhere.**
 A) Had you seen / am finding B) Would you see / may be found
 C) Will you see / had to find D) Have you seen / can't find
 E) Could you see / had been founded
- 15. My father ----- this candidate under any circumstances.**
 A) is being supported B) will not support
 C) was going to be supported D) is going to be supported
 E) was not supported
- 16. My brother ----- in a holiday resort for the summer, he actually ----- working there.**
 A) worked / isn't liking B) works / don't like
 C) would be working / didn't like D) is working / should have liked
 E) is working / doesn't like
- 17. Today all the footballers ----- really well, so I think they ----- the match.**
 A) will be playing / could have won B) are playing / are going to win
 C) play / won D) may play / have won
 E) used to play / would win
- 18. My best friend ----- as a craftsman in his shop since the day he ----- primary school.**
 A) is working / left B) will be working / had left
 C) had worked / would have left D) has worked / left
 E) may work / is leaving
- 19. To explain how a rainbow -----, we ----- in some detail at the way light passes through a raindrop.**
 A) will form / were needing to look B) had been forming / need to looking
 C) may form / had needed looking D) is formed / need to look
 E) had better form / needed looking
- 20. While Cazzne and Seurat ----- Impressionism into a more severe, classical style, Vincent Van Gogh ----- the opposite direction.**
 A) are converting / pursued B) had converted / can pursue
 C) have to convert / pursue D) would convert / has pursued
 E) were converting / pursued

Tenses - 2

- 1. Various theories ----- about how and when humans ----- to Australia in prehistoric times.**
 A) will put forward / had come B) can put forward / would come
 C) put forward / will come D) might put forward / will come
 E) have been put forward / came
- 2. Tom ----- to repair the car, but he didn't really know what he -----.**
 A) tried / was doing B) had tried / is doing
 C) try / was doing D) tried / is doing
 E) tries / was doing
- 3. Scientists ----- a cure for some diseases such as Aids and cancer by the end of this century.**
 A) used to discover B) will have discovered
 C) will be discovered D) might be discovered
 E) may have been discovered

4. **The lift ----- by the time we ----- to use it again.**
 A) has repaired / / needed B) is repaired / needed
 C) will be repaired / had needed D) will have been repaired / need
 E) repairs / will need
5. **We ----- the bathroom which ----- very old plumbing.**
 A) have been replaced / has B) replaced / had
 C) had been replaced / have had D) were replaced / is having
 E) were being replaced / will have
6. **What exactly ----- when I ----- into your office yesterday?**
 A) will you do / had come B) did you do / come
 C) are you doing / came D) were you doing / came
 E) have you been doing / was coming
7. **Waterpolo ----- one of the hardest sports ----- in water.**
 A) were / had played B) has been / will be playing
 C) had been / playing D) are / which played
 E) is / played
8. **The two brothers ----- alike each other years ago, but they no longer ----- each other.**
 A) are / resembling B) will be / were resembling
 C) were / resemble D) can be / are resembling
 E) are / to resemble
9. **I really ----- his borrowing my belongings but I wish he ----- better care of them.**
 A) mind / wasn't taken B) didn't mind / has been taken
 C) would mind / used to take D) don't mind / would take
 E) can't mind / need have taken
10. **I ----- tennis before, but I sometimes ----- tennis matches on TV.**
 A) am playing / watched B) have been playing / watched
 C) played / will have been watching D) haven't played / watch
 E) wasn't playing / have to watch
11. **The modern equipment ----- in this 750m deep salt mine ----- a hydraulic hammer.**
 A) have used / would include B) had to use / were including
 C) are using / had included D) were using / is including
 E) used / includes
12. **Husband: The soup ----- wonderful. May I ----- it please?**
Wife: Certainly.
 A) was smelling / tasting B) smells / taste
 C) are smelling / to taste D) is smelling / to taste
 E) smelled / to be tasted
13. **Miss Clark ----- to someone on the telephone at the moment.**
 A) was talking B) is talking
 C) will be talking D) had talked
 E) talks
14. **Those five people ----- here since 6 o'clock; they must be bored.**
 A) were waiting B) have been waiting
 C) will be waiting D) are waiting
 E) would wait

- 15. Over the past few decades, camping ----- the great pursuit of motorists all over the world.**
- A) will have become B) was becoming
C) has become D) is supposed to become
E) will be becoming
- 16. Recently, we ----- many advances in computer technology and molecular science.**
- A) have seen B) were seeing
C) used to see D) will have seen
E) had been seeing
- 17. Suppose that you ----- a job in another country, would you be willing -----?**
- A) were to get / to move B) will be getting / moving
C) are getting / moving D) have been getting / to be moved
E) used to get / to moving
- 18. Jury ----- a group of people ----- to decide questions of fact in a court of law, and who have solemnly promised to give an honest opinion.**
- A) means / chosen B) had meant / chosing
C) is meaning / chose D) means / chosing
E) meant / to chose
- 19. Our son ----- too late, we had better ----- one of his classmates.**
- A) are / to call B) were / calling
C) was / called D) are / to be called
E) is / call
- 20. ----- a successful pop-singer today, Tarkan could hardly imagine that he ----- world-famous one day.**
- A) To be / is to become B) Being / would become
C) Having been / must have become D) Been / was becoming
E) To have been / have becoming

Tenses – 3

- Everyone ----- that water pollution ----- a serious problem today.**
A) would agree / used to be B) should agree / was
C) had agreed / is D) agrees / is
E) had to agree / has been
- Old people ----- that the young are not what they ----- years ago.**
A) were always saying / can be B) will always say / are saying
C) have always been saying / are D) had always said / will be
E) are always saying / were
- In many parts of the world, people ----- solar houses with large number of windows ----- the heat of sun.**
A) are building / to collect B) have been built / collecting
C) had built / having collected D) could have built / be collected
E) used to build / having been collected
- Up to now my brother ----- by every employer he ----- for a regular job.**
A) has been rejected / has applied B) is rejected / had applied
C) was rejecting / would apply D) will have been rejected / applied
E) had been rejected / may apply

5. **Yesterday afternoon, little Susan ----- the forest ----- to her grandmother's house.**
A) is passing / to go
B) had to pass / to go
C) can pass / to go
D) passes / going
E) has passed / to go
6. **----- Jane my message when you ----- her? – Yes, I did.**
A) Were you giving / see
B) Did you give / saw
C) Had you given / are seeing
D) Will you give / would see
E) Have you given / will see
7. **Unlike boys, the girls ----- together in the public library every afternoon.**
A) may have studied
B) had been studying
C) would have studied
D) had studied
E) study
8. **We ----- out yesterday because it ----- cats and dogs.**
A) didn't go / rains
B) won't go / was raining
C) don't go / was raining
D) didn't go / will rain
E) didn't go / was raining
9. **In my opinion, the newly-elected Prime Minister ----- a great deal of difficulty in dealing with the problems ----- to him.**
A) has / had to present
B) should have / were presented
C) will have / presented
D) is used to having / will be presenting
E) is having / presenting
10. **By the time you ----- home, I ----- the cleaning.**
A) are coming / was finishing
B) come / finished
C) will come / was going to finish
D) come / will have finished
E) can come / had finished
11. **The contract ----- after all the items ----- agreed upon satisfactorily.**
A) had to sign / were
B) have been signed / was
C) were signed / was
D) were to sign / have been
E) was signed / had been
12. **Alternative sources of energy ----- found in the near future.**
A) will have to be
B) would have been
C) were
D) were going to be
E) were being
13. **Since 1957, rockets ----- hundreds of satellites into orbit around the earth.**
A) ought to shoot
B) have shot
C) shoot
D) will have shot
E) are supposed to shoot
14. **Europeans ----- in Africa since the fifteenth century.**
A) will have been living
B) will have lived
C) were living
D) have been living
E) are going to live
15. **Nowadays camping ----- the ideal way of spending a holiday; however, there was a time when camping ----- to be a poor way of spending a holiday.**
A) was / has been considered
B) was / is considered
C) might be / considers
D) is / was considered
E) had to be / considered

16. **We ----- English in this class since last September.**
A) will study
B) are studying
C) will have been studying
D) are going to study
E) have been studying
17. **The language course ----- a four-month program, so I ----- it by the end of October.**
A) was / have been finishing
B) is / will have finished
C) had been / will be finishing
D) were / am finishing
E) will be / had finished
18. **Mars ----- the only planet besides our own that ----- some form of life in its atmosphere.**
A) were / can support
B) was / support
C) is / had supported
D) is / could support
E) was / has supported
19. **By the end of this year, my uncle ----- in this factory for 15 years.**
A) was going to work
B) works
C) will have been working
D) would work
E) used to work
20. **Unless your sister and her husband ----- their problems at once, they ----- their marriage.**
A) work out / had to save
B) won't work out / can save
C) worked out / may save
D) had worked out / will save
E) work out / can't save

Tenses - 4

6. It ----- a pity that a great number of animals ----- out over the last two hundred years.
A) will be / had better die B) was / have been died
C) was / ought to die D) is / have died
E) is / must die
7. This ----- my last month here and I have been accepted to University of Cambridge, so this time next month I ----- courses there.
A) were / need to attend B) was / have attended
C) had been / was attending D) is / will be attending
E) would be / can attend
8. Please don't ----- me in the afternoon; I ----- with my tutor then.
A) phoned / am studying B) phoned / might have studied
C) phoning / may study D) phone / will be studying
E) phone / had to study
9. Walt Disney ----- to make cartoon films in 1923 with his brother, Ray.
A) starting B) has started
C) is starting D) will start
E) started
10. Over the years, the great majority of women ----- all attempts to make them ----- their style of dress.
A) will be resisting / changing B) had resisted / changing
C) have resisted / change D) were resisted / to change
E) could have resisted / to change
11. Nowadays, the novelist ----- a historical novel about Ottoman Empire.
A) is writing B) wrote
C) had been writing D) will have written
E) had written
12. This couple ----- years of experience in coping with many of the problems that men and women ----- during marriage.
A) have already had / face B) will have already been / would face
C) were already having / will face D) are already having / had to face
E) would already have / have faced
13. Today a vast majority of people ----- in big cities, especially in capitals, ----- from ulcer problems because of heavy stress.
A) will live / used to suffer B) had lived / has been suffering
C) lived / is suffering D) had lived / will suffer
E) living / suffer
14. The boss ----- about his car for half an hour now; I wish he -----.
A) had talked / is stopping B) talked / has to stop
C) had been talking / had better stop D) was talking / will have stopped
E) has been talking / would stop
15. ----- from Jane recently? – No, I haven't.
A) Are you going to hear B) Have you heard
C) Were you hearing D) Will you hear
E) Do you hear
16. I hope the conference ----- over soon as it ----- rather dull.
A) had to be / will be B) was / may be
C) will be / is D) had been / must be
E) would / should be

17. **Clint Eastwood directed and also ----- in the film “*Unforgiven*” and ----- three Oscars for it in 1992.**
 A) might act / receives B) acted / received
 C) would act / has received D) acts / will be received
 E) was acting / will have received
18. **The production rate in the factory ----- by about 20% in the last six months.**
 A) had better increase B) will be increased
 C) will have been increased D) used to increase
 E) has increased
19. **In more recent geological times, the salt seams ----- with thick layers of clay.**
 A) are covering B) will be covering
 C) may cover D) have been covered
 E) can cover
20. **My uncle ----- in Berlin for more than thirty years.**
 A) could live B) has been living
 C) was living D) would have lived
 E) will live

Tenses - 5

1. **Unfortunately some students ----- well in the classroom as it ----- of them.**
 A) will be acting / expected B) have not acted / has expected
 C) are not acting / expects D) will not acting / can expect
 E) were not acting / was expected
2. **My roommate ----- my things when I ----- them to him.**
 A) will not take care of / were loaning B) must take care of / had to loan
 C) should take care of / had loaned D) had to take care of / will loan
 E) doesn't take care of / loan
3. **The message you ----- me yesterday ----- at the reception desk.**
 A) left / was B) leave / have been
 C) are leaving / were D) will leave / were
 E) can leave / had been
4. **In recent years private schools ----- quite popular in our country, especially in big cities.**
 A) have become B) would become
 C) will become D) had to become
 E) had been becoming
5. **Although the last question in the exam ----- very difficult, a few boys ----- answer it.**
 A) is / had to B) are / don't need to
 C) will be / used to D) was / were able to
 E) had been / are able to
6. **A: What sort of work -----?
 B: I ----- as a salesman in a shop.**
 A) are you doing / work B) have you done / would work
 C) had you done / will work D) will you do / had worked
 E) were you doing / am going to work

- 18. Yesterday morning the Prime Minister ----- that the treaty -----.**
 A) was announcing / has been signed B) has announced / had signed
 C) announced / had been signed D) has been announcing / had to sign
 E) has announced / will be signed
- 19. Sally first ----- the exam four years ago, and she ----- it twice since then.**
 A) took / has taken B) took / will take
 C) had taken / would take D) takes / had taken
 E) has taken / had better take
- 20. When I ----- thirty, I ----- this car for twelve years.**
 A) have turned / am driving B) turn / will have been driving
 C) will turn / had been driving D) would turn / have been driving
 E) turned / can drive

Modals - 1

- 1. How ----- you use my mobile-phone without asking for permission?**
 A) need B) must
 C) dare D) will
 E) ought to
- 2. In our country a child ----- go to primary school at the age of 6 in accordance with the law.**
 A) may B) mustn't
 C) needn't D) has to
 E) might
- 3. It is known that Albert Einstein ----- speak until he was eight years old.**
 A) shouldn't B) couldn't
 C) needn't D) can't
 E) mustn't
- 4. These two students ----- during the test as they both gave almost the same answers to the questions.**
 A) can't have cheated B) may cheat
 C) used to cheat D) should have cheated
 E) must have cheated
- 5. Many children ----- help laughing whenever they see a clown.**
 A) can't B) aren't able to
 C) won't D) needn't
 E) mustn't
- 6. You ----- to the bazaar today; we have sufficient vegetables and fruit in the refrigerator.**
 A) aren't used to go B) mustn't have gone
 C) shouldn't have gone D) had to go
 E) needn't go
- 7. The match ----- at 7 o'clock, but it was postponed on account of heavy snow.**
 A) would be start B) was going to start
 C) had been started D) might start
 E) must have started

8. ---- you help me carry these packages, please?
A) Could B) May
C) Must D) Need
E) Might
9. My brother ----- your phone number as he has an excellent memory.
A) must have forgotten B) can't have forgotten
C) would forget D) needn't have forgotten
E) used to forget
10. Yesterday morning an Italian tourist got lost around the Topkapı Palace and ----- ask a policeman for help.
A) should B) ought to
C) has to D) had to
E) used to
11. The climbers have been climbing for ten hours without resting, so they ----- exhausted now.
A) had better be B) will be
C) used to be D) must be
E) might be
12. When we were on holiday in Antalya, we ----- for nearly an hour by the seaside.
A) would often walk B) often walk
C) should often walk D) might often walk
E) can often walk
13. The clerk is in a hurry as he ----- in his office till eight o'clock.
A) had better be B) would rather be
C) is supposed to be D) might have been
E) would sooner be
14. Your sister looks very happy today; she ----- the test she had taken last week.
A) can pass B) may pass
C) can't have passed D) should have passed
E) must have passed
15. I ----- go out than stay at home; I'm really bored.
A) would prefer B) would rather
C) would D) am supposed to
E) might
16. Clara ----- it through her difficult emotional period without the support of her parents.
A) would prefer to make B) could not have made
C) had better not make D) may make
E) doesn't need to make
17. There are some things I ----- over the phone, so I will meet you at the cinema to discuss them.
A) can't say B) should say
C) would not have said D) had to say
E) used to say
18. Our neighbours ----- the news, or they would have rung us immediately.
A) had better tell B) are supposed to be told
C) may tell D) must tell
E) can't have been told

9. **It is very cold outside; I ---- today.**

A) should have gone out	B) should not go out
C) would have gone out	D) ought to go out
E) must go out	

10. **The drivers ---- when the traffic lights turn red.**

A) shouldn't stop	B) used to stop
C) needn't stop	D) had better not stop
E) must stop	

11. **We ---- a new TV set because ours is out of order.**

A) would have bought	B) don't have to buy
C) are used to buying	D) had better not buy
E) need to buy	

12. **I ---- the tennis when I was a child.**

A) would often play	B) will often play
C) often have to	D) may often play
E) can often play	

13. **Some singers ---- a crystal chandelier with their voice, which illustrates resonance.**

A) should have shattered	B) don't have to shatter
C) can't have shattered	D) are able to shatter
E) needn't shatter	

14. **Some people think young people ---- to have full-time education until they ---- at least 18 years old.**

A) could have required / may be	B) had required / will be
C) require / must have been	D) should be required / are
E) will require / were	

15. **In order to ---- so well in international rankings, universities ---- outstanding research.**

A) do / must produce	B) doing / didn't need to produce
C) doing / shouldn't produce	D) to doing / can't have produced
E) be done / needn't produce	

16. **Even at temperatures above freezing, if the conditions are wet, you ---- ice in shady areas or on exposed roadways like bridges.**

A) must have encountered	B) had to encounter
C) should have encountered	D) might encounter
E) were supposed to encounter	

17. **In most restaurants in the United Kingdom, you ---- to take a seat, which means that you ---- and sit any table you want.**

A) can't wait / would just enter	B) have to wait / can't just enter
C) had to wait / may just enter	D) may wait / were just entering
E) must have waited / need't just enter	

18. **Companies that make energy drinks ---- that the drinks ---- alertness and improve physical and mental performance.**

A) must claim / increased	B) had claimed / are used to increasing
C) are claimed / may have increased	D) will claim / had been increased
E) claim / can increase	

19. **Breastfeeding mothers ----- occasional, small amounts of alcohol but ----- regularly or heavily without considering how to limit the baby's exposure.**
 A) must have / had to drink B) could have / must drink
 C) needn't have / used to drink D) can have / should not drink
 E) will have / were drinking
20. **People in power ----- a hard time resisting the temptation to use that power for their own gain, and many public servants in many countries ----- in political scandals and corruption.**
 A) can have / have been caught up B) may have / would catch up
 C) must have / will catch up D) had / ought to catch up
 E) would have / had to catch up

Modals - 3

1. **Due to a delay in their flight, our guests ----- five hours at the Istanbul Airport yesterday evening.**
 A) had to wait B) will wait
 C) are supposed to wait D) would rather wait
 E) don't have to wait
2. **When you walk home at night, you ----- streets that aren't well-lit.**
 A) can't have avoided B) may have avoided
 C) should avoid D) didn't need to avoid
 E) would have avoided
3. **Our parents taught us that we ----- and truthful no matter what happens.**
 A) used to be B) must have always been
 C) were supposed to be D) should always be polite
 E) can't have always been
4. **You ----- to take someone else's place because British people think that it is very rude.**
 A) mustn't try B) should try
 C) are supposed to try D) must try
 E) may have tried
5. **As well as having practical uses, the clothes that people wear ----- us a lot about their culture, status or religion.**
 A) can tell B) would have told
 C) can't have told D) needn't tell
 E) had to tell
6. **Nearly 200 years ago, only 45 thousand people ----- in London, the population of which is around 10 million now.**
 A) can live B) may live
 C) used to live D) are used to living
 E) will have to live
7. **Nowadays tarrot readers ----- predictions about the future based on the positions of the cards and the figures they see on them.**
 A) could have made B) can make
 C) must have made D) should have made
 E) used to make

8. **Learning ----- by knowledge sharing which contributes to a higher average level of organizational knowledge as a result of a redistribution of knowledge.**
 A) might have stimulated B) used to stimulate
 C) must have stimulated D) must stimulate
 E) can be stimulated
9. **The bond of citizenship between the person and the state ----- at the time of birth and due to birth, or later for a reason other than birth.**
 A) must have established B) will have established
 C) was establishing D) can be established
 E) may establish
10. **Photography ----- as part of the documentation for all physical crime scenes, including traffic collisions, burglaries, homicides, or any number of crimes against people or property.**
 A) would be using B) could use
 C) would rather use D) should be used
 E) must have used
11. **Watching bees is the perfect way humans ----- with a greater consciousness, practice mindfulness and add years to their life.**
 A) had better connect B) must have connected
 C) were connected D) can't have connected
 E) can connect
12. **In the metaverse, architects and designers ----- new ideas and experiment beyond the limitations of our current reality.**
 A) are able to test B) would be tested
 C) may be tested D) shouldn't test
 E) must have tested
13. **Loud noises ----- dogs and other animals.**
 A) may sometimes frighten B) must sometimes frighten
 C) was sometimes frightened D) had sometimes frightened
 E) would sometimes frighten
14. **She ----- a camera before she goes away.**
 A) was able to get B) was supposed to get
 C) would get D) used to get
 E) needs to get
15. **Milk, ----- in the EU ----- all over the world, also on the African West Coast.**
 A) had produced / could find B) will produce / were found
 C) was produced / may find D) produced / can be found
 E) produces / must be found
16. **The Ottoman Empire, which ----- for about 600 years, ----- one of the the largest empires in world history.**
 A) existed / used to be B) was existing / will be
 C) has existed / had to be D) would exist / needs to be
 E) will have existed / shouldn't be

- 17. Some home buyers in our country wonder if they ----- for prices to drop, but experts say that ----- next year.**
 A) had to wait / could happen B) would rather wait / happened
 C) had waited / may happen D) were to wait / has been happening
 E) should wait / won't happen
- 18. In the past, the majority of people ----- a desktop computer which consisted of a case, a monitor, a legal keyboard and a mouse, but now most people ----- a laptop as it is much lighter and easier to carry around.**
 A) will have / must have bought B) used to have / prefer to buy
 C) can't have / preferred to buy D) may have / had better not buy
 E) are used to having / had to buy
- 19. When you meet someone for the first time in London, you have to shake hands firmly but you ----- them in the eye for too long, because he or she ----- uncomfortable.**
 A) ought to look / had to feel B) are looking / must have felt
 C) should have looked / will feel D) shouldn't look / may feel
 E) can't look / had better feel
- 20. Some people, most notably women, strongly ----- that by reading your facial features or the palm of your hand, you ----- a lot about your character and destiny**
 A) believe / can find out B) have believed / were able to find out
 C) would believe / found out D) believed / are to find out
 E) had believed / can't find out

Passive and Causative - 1

- 1. It ----- sometimes difficult to understand several poems ----- by William Shakespeare.**
 A) is / written B) was / to write
 C) has been / write D) had been / will write
 E) will be / have written
- 2. Boric acid ----- in the production of heat-resisting glass.**
 A) uses B) is used
 C) had used D) will use
 E) would use
- 3. English ----- according to the audio-visual method in order that the learners ----- better.**
 A) should teach / understand
 B) must have taught / are understanding
 C) should have taught / will understand
 D) taught / understand
 E) must be taught / can understand
- 4. A few world records ----- during the Olympic Games ----- last year.**
 A) are broken / was held B) were broken / held
 C) had broken / held D) broke / will hold
 E) are broken / would hold
- 5. Hundreds of innocent people ----- by Israel troops in Gazze Strip and other provinces last week.**
 A) were murdered B) had murdered
 C) have been murdered D) are being murdered
 E) will be murdered

- 6. Recently a large number of suicides ----- in our country due to the economic crisis.**
A) must be committed B) committed
C) have been committed D) are committed
E) had committed
- 7. The teacher ----- my desk-friend come in the classroom as she ----- late to the lesson.**
A) does not let / had been B) did not let / was
C) must let / is D) will let / was
E) should let / has been
- 8. Yesterday morning, the workers ----- the sacks into the vans.**
A) made carry B) are making to carry
C) make to carry D) will make to carry
E) were made to carry
- 9. It ----- that economic stability is essential for political stability in a country.**
A) believed B) believes
C) should believe D) is believed
E) has believed
- 10. The academic calendar ----- by the University Senate.**
A) is likely to be extended B) is likely extending
C) likely extends D) was likely extending
E) will likely extend
- 11. I would rather you ----- a plumber to repair the tap in the bathroom.**
A) should have B) will get
C) to get D) had
E) got
- 12. Seventy six people ----- in an explosion yesterday morning.**
A) got injured B) has to get injured
C) will get injured D) will have got injured
E) are going to get injured
- 13. Hypocrites ----- the founder of Modern Science.**
A) said to be B) will say to be
C) is said to have been D) says to be
E) said that
- 14. It is crucial that the natural beauties of our country -----.**
A) preserve B) will preserve
C) be preserved D) may preserve
E) must preserve
- 15. In some countries authority in education ----- among groups within and outside the school or college.**
A) distributes B) is distributed
C) have been distributed D) would distribute
E) were distributed
- 16. The grass ----- by the gardener at the moment.**
A) was mowing B) is being mowed
C) used to mow D) could have been mowed
E) must mow

17. **Last night the children ----- badly by the horror film.**
A) were affected B) will be affected
C) affect D) would affect
E) are affected
18. **As part of the Green City campaign, 5000 trees ----- by local people tomorrow.**
A) can't have planted B) are going to be planted
C) will plant D) must have been planted
E) could have planted
19. **The new regulations ----- by the President at the meeting tomorrow.**
A) have explained B) are explaining
C) were explaining D) will be explained
E) should explain
20. **Most of the crops in our village ----- by the rainstorm yesterday.**
A) will destroy B) may destroy
C) were destroyed D) are destroying
E) were destroying

Passive and Causative - 2

- When I ---- into my room, I found that all my stamps ---- by my little sister.**
A) had come / have been torn
B) will come / was torn
C) came / had been torn
D) come / would tear
E) come / had torn
- His van ---- because he ---- to lock it.**
A) had stolen / will forget
B) stole / forgot
C) has stolen / must forget
D) was stolen / had forgotten
E) is stolen / could forget
- They were astounded ---- us because we ---- to return before the end of the year.**
A) seeing / have not expected
B) seeing / are not expected
C) see / have been expecting
D) to seeing / expected
E) to see / were not expected
- The painting ---- as soon as possible.**
A) ought to finish
B) was finishing
C) is finishing
D) should finish
E) ought to be finished
- Last week, the footballers ---- a good amount of money by the club in return for the championship.**
A) were given
B) are given
C) must give
D) are supposed to give
E) will be given

6. **An urgent solution ---- to unemployment; the unemployed ---- this situation any longer.**
 A) will be finding / may stand B) should find / couldn't stand
 C) must find / didn't stand D) is to be found / can't stand
 E) may be found / were standing
7. **In the past, only buses ---- for transportation in big cities, but nowadays the subway ----.**
 A) used / is preferred B) were used / is preferred
 C) have used / will be preferred D) have been used / must have preferred
 E) may have been used / preferred
8. **A person under the age of 20 ---- to take a driving license when we ---- young, but now he is allowed to do so.**
 A) are not allowed / will be B) has been allowed / would be
 C) would be allowed / have been D) was allowed / are
 E) wasn't allowed / were
9. **A high-school student was reported ---- 17 people in his school in Germany yesterday morning.**
 A) to have been killed B) being killed
 C) to have killed D) to be killed
 E) to killing
10. **It ---- that the Dean will let some research assistants ---- abroad to learn English better.**
 A) is said / go B) has been said / went
 C) said / going D) says that / to go
 E) was said / to go
11. **Have you reminded your mother that you want ---- early tomorrow morning?**
 A) to have been awoken B) to have awoken
 C) to wake D) being awoken
 E) to be awoken
12. **By this time tomorrow, certain results of the elections ---- by the government officials.**
 A) will have been declared B) will have declared
 C) should have declared D) must have declared
 E) had to declare
13. **The doctors warned everybody ---- the water without first ---- it.**
 A) to have drunk / being boiled B) to drinking / having boiled
 C) not to drink / boiling D) to drink / having boiled
 E) not to drink / to boil
14. **The security staff ---- the tourists to take photographs inside the museum.**
 A) hadn't made B) doesn't allow
 C) didn't have D) doesn't have
 E) didn't let
15. **As a father, you should ---- your daughter explain why she ---- such a lie.**
 A) get / would tell B) force / will tell
 C) have / has told D) delay / told
 E) permit / was told

- 16. Researchers from Switzerland ----- in significantly fewer international projects and ----- less funding from the EU.**
 A) involve / would have received B) were involved / received
 C) have involved / had received D) are involved / had received
 E) had involved / will be received
- 17. The last copy of the game ----- yesterday morning.**
 A) was sold B) is sold
 C) has sold D) is being sold
 E) will be sold
- 18. Some people ----- to shop in the January sales, when items ----- at cheaper prices.**
 A) must prefer / should buy B) will prefer / were bought
 C) would prefer / had bought D) prefer / can be bought
 E) had preferred / are buying
- 19. Today most sports trainers ----- in China or other Asian countries.**
 A) are made B) are making
 C) have made D) were making
 E) have been making
- 20. David Beckham ----- \$3,3 million for an advertising campaign by Adidas.**
 A) will pay B) pays
 C) would pay D) was paid
 E) is paying

Passive and Causative – 3

- 1. Shoes ----- cheaply here because factories in this region keep their costs down.**
 A) would buy B) should have bought
 C) had bought D) can be bought
 E) are buying
- 2. Some chairs and tables were damaged while they ----- to the store by the workers.**
 A) will be carried B) carry
 C) could carry D) are carried
 E) were being carried
- 3. The majority of the clothes ----- using modern sewing machines these days.**
 A) are sewn B) have sewn
 C) would sew D) had sewn
 E) will sew
- 4. My father ----- his watch repaired yesterday when he went downtown.**
 A) had B) is having
 C) has D) will have
 E) is going to have
- 5. Betty ----- some flowers delivered to her mother on Mother's Day on Sunday.**
 A) gets B) used to get
 C) got D) is getting
 E) needn't get

6. **Because I couldn't open the jar by myself, I had it ----- for me by my father.**
A) open
B) opened
C) to open
D) to be opened
E) opening
7. **While walking down the street, the old woman had her purse ----- last night.**
A) stealing
B) steal
C) stolen
D) to steal
E) to have stolen
8. **Inspector Clouseau is one of the main characters in a series of short animated cartoons ----- "The Pink Panther Show".**
A) calling
B) would have called
C) called
D) will call
E) had called
9. **The shopping trolley ----- in 1938 to make customers ----- more.**
A) is designed / buying
B) was designed / buy
C) will be designed / buy
D) designed / to buy
E) designs / to buy
10. **It is often possible to understand a lot of meaning from a text, even if it -----.**
A) had actually stated
B) actually stated
C) is not actually stated
D) was not actually stating
E) is not actually stating
11. **The environment ----- by pollution from all the transportation ----- to get our daily milk on the table.**
A) was constantly damaged / requires
B) is constantly damaged / required
C) constantly damages / required
D) has constantly damaged / requiring
E) will constantly damage / to require
12. **Since online selling ----- over a few decade ago, millions of items ----- to people thousands of miles away.**
A) would begin / will send
B) begins / had sent
C) has begun / have sent
D) began / have been sent
E) may begin / will have sent
13. **I think you have had your e-mail ----- because I ----- strange e-mails and advertisements from you in recent days.**
A) hacking / was receiving
B) to hack / am receiving
C) hacked / have received
D) to hack / will receive
E) hack / will have received
14. **When the internet -----, sellers suddenly had buyers from all around the world, whereas before, most goods ----- by people in the local area.**
A) invented / had bought
B) is invented / would buy
C) was inventing / have bought
D) has invented / might be bought
E) was invented / had been bought
15. **Over the past few years, graffiti ----- public art in some countries on a large scale.**
A) must have develop into
B) has developed into
C) used to develop into
D) will be developing into
E) will develop into

- 16. Security cameras in different parts of big cities ----- crime, but they fail to do so.**
 A) must have prevented B) are supposed to prevent
 C) are used to preventing D) had prevented
 E) needn't prevent
- 17. The first commercial telegraph ----- by William Forthergill Cooke and Charles Wheatstone in 1837 ----- messages.**
 A) was developing / to send B) should be developed / sending
 C) had developed / to be sent D) was developed / to send
 E) has been developed / sending
- 18. ----- by Japanese anime cartoons on TV, Sophie-chan ----- herself to draw her first manga drawings when she was only 13 years old.**
 A) Influenced / taught B) Influencing / had taught
 C) To have influenced / is teaching D) To influence / teaches
 E) Influencing / has been teaching
- 19. If the carbon -----, it will be buried under the ground or burned, which ----- greenhouse gases.**
 A) is not recycled / releases B) has not recycled / had released
 C) would not recycle / were releasing D) will not recycle / were released
 E) had not recycled / may be released
- 20. The path the Sun ----- to take around the celestial sphere each year ----- the ecliptic.**
 A) would appear / will call B) may appear / had called
 C) appearing / has called D) appeared / calls
 E) appears / is called

Verbs and Verb Patterns - 1

- 1. My father can't afford ----- such an expensive house because he doesn't have enough money.**
 A) to buy B) buying
 C) buy D) to buying
 E) to have bought
- 2. The student rewrote the first paragraph of the composition since it didn't ----- well.**
 A) reading B) to be read
 C) to have read D) read
 E) to read
- 3. If you have a toothache, you shouldn't delay ----- a dentist any longer.**
 A) to visit B) to be visited
 C) to visiting D) to have visited
 E) visiting
- 4. The lecturers at the faculty enable the students ----- necessary knowledge to become a good teacher.**
 A) learn B) to learn
 C) being learned D) learning
 E) learned
- 5. The invitation, which demonstrates Martin's intimacy, ----- his colleagues.**
 A) will please B) must be pleased
 C) would have been pleased D) was pleasing
 E) had been pleased

6. During the final exam, the teacher caught a friend of mine ----- from small papers.
A) cheat B) to cheat
C) to cheating D) cheating
E) would be cheating
7. The moment the boss heard his father's death, he ----- motionless for at least five minutes.
A) had better stand B) stood
C) is going to stand D) is standing
E) will stand
8. If one's body ----- of the balanced nutrition it requires, dieting can be harmful.
A) is deprived B) will deprive
C) would be deprived D) had been deprived
E) was deprived
9. The journalists on the plane ----- from the Minister's remarks that he was against European Union.
A) will be inferring B) had been inferred
C) were inferred D) have been inferred
E) inferred
10. Computers are complex but easy machines and they ----- just as calculating machines.
A) will consider B) may consider
C) should not be considered D) must have considered
E) were considering
11. Many tourists have always been interested in ----- about Turkish culture.
A) learn B) to learn
C) to be learned D) learning
E) to have learned
12. I have a terrible headache now; I would sooner ----- at home than go outside.
A) stayed B) stay
C) to stay D) have stayed
E) staying
13. The German teacher suggested that the students ----- a bilingual dictionary if they wanted to.
A) bought B) to buy
C) buying D) be bought
E) buy
14. It is necessary that the naughty students ----- immediately to maintain discipline.
A) warned B) have been warning
C) be warned D) were warning
E) are warning
15. The living room was in a mess, so my mother made my brothers ----- up the room.
A) to clean B) cleaning
C) cleaned D) to have cleaned
E) clean

- 16. My grandmother can't stand ---- in long queues.**
 A) waiting
 B) to wait
 C) wait
 D) waited
 E) to have waited
- 17. We need ---- a decision about the strategic plan before the end of this week.**
 A) make
 B) making
 C) to make
 D) made
 E) to have been made
- 18. The general manager of the company avoided ---- this topic during the meeting.**
 A) mention
 B) mentioning
 C) to mention
 D) mentioned
 E) to have been mentioned
- 19. Historians are keen ---- primary sources to reconstruct events accurately.**
 A) examining
 B) examined
 C) examine
 D) to examine
 E) being examined
- 20. The analysis of this survey revealed that most participants were prone ---- biases in their responses.**
 A) exhibit
 B) exhibiting
 C) to have exhibited
 D) exhibited
 E) to exhibit

Verbs and Verb Patterns - 2

- 1. Only human being has the capacity for speech, which ---- him from all other living things.**
 A) varies
 B) determines
 C) defines
 D) resembles
 E) distinguishes
- 2. What ---- me most about TV programmes is that they contain too much violence.**
 A) enables
 B) provides
 C) allows
 D) bothers
 E) achieves
- 2. It is known that the sample taken from that area isn't suitable for ---- the proportions of minerals in the soil.**
 A) paying
 B) delaying
 C) determining
 D) disrupting
 E) treating

4. **No matter what anyone says, the judge will give him the punishment he -----.**
 A) deserves B) defines
 C) reinforces D) replies
 E) preserves
5. **On one hand technology makes life easier for us, but on the other hand, it ----- our existence.**
 A) saves B) endangers
 C) maintains D) remembers
 E) endures
6. **The reason why the lecturer lost his interest in his job was that he ----- to obtain the promotion he had been expecting for a long time.**
 A) managed B) proved
 C) failed D) obliged
 E) supported
7. **That government should increase the living standards of people and decrease inflation is a fact that everybody ----- on without any exception.**
 A) persists B) agrees
 C) disgusts D) spends
 E) escapes
8. **Ability is the power to ----- an action, mental or physical, whether or not as a result of training.**
 A) cease B) prevent
 C) forbid D) consume
 E) perform
9. **Non-smokers are mainly ----- by the smell and the pain of smoke in their eyes and lungs.**
 A) inclined B) increased
 C) supplied D) affected
 E) admitted
10. **Aspirin, which was ----- into medicine in 1899 by Hermann Dresser in Germany, is widely used for the relief of headache and pain.**
 A) introduced B) dedicated
 C) missed D) broken
 E) abandoned
11. **No nation in the world ----- of anybody's being for racial discrimination.**
 A) consists B) evaluates
 C) evacuates D) approves
 E) betrays
19. **It is necessary that the public be enlightened about smuggling no matter what measures the Ministry may have -----.**
 A) taken B) given
 C) delivered D) disappeared
 E) terminated
20. **A very large number of radio waves come in one second, and they ----- at the speed of sound.**
 A) memorize B) utilize
 C) travel D) delay
 E) watch

- 14. The developed countries should ----- to help those who are homeless and short of money all over the world.**
- A) object B) quit
C) avoid D) cancel
E) aim
- 15. Ankara ----- Istanbul as the capital of Turkish Republic after the Independence War.**
- A) reduced B) replaced
C) left D) remained
E) existed
- 16. The engineers recommended ----- a thorough analysis of the structural integrity before proceeding with the construction phase.**
- A) conducting B) to conduct
C) conduct D) conducted
E) to have conducted
- 17. The philosopher contended ----- a new interpretation of ethical theories in light of contemporary moral dilemmas.**
- A) offer B) offering
C) to offer D) offered
E) to have offered
- 18. The development team managed ----- the system's vulnerabilities effectively through rigorous testing and updates.**
- A) to identify B) identifying
C) identify D) identified
E) having identified
- 19. The famous linguist focused on ----- the nuances of phonetic variations across different dialects in the study.**
- A) examined B) to examine
C) examine D) examining
E) to have been examined
- 20. The project manager had the contractor ----- the defective components before the final inspection.**
- A) to replace B) replaced
C) replacing D) to be replaced
E) replace

Adjectives and Adverbs

- 1. Before tomorrow morning, we will ---- know the results of the local elections.**
- A) similarly B) densely
C) probably D) desperately
E) comparatively
- 2. Culture is transmitted ---- by language and by the necessity for people in close contact to co-operate.**
- A) largely B) exactly
C) wisely D) flexibly
E) recently

3. **The man had not signed the lease until he read it -----.**
 A) meticulously B) carelessly
 C) considerably D) superficially
 E) annually
4. **When Americans see close friends, casual acquaintances, teachers or even someone they know only by sight they are ----- to say "Hi" in all cases.**
 A) carelessly B) consequently
 C) likely D) luckily
 E) unfortunately
5. **I can easily understand him because he pronounces his words -----.**
 A) barely B) distinctly
 C) respectfully D) extremely
 E) merely
6. **After her long and tedious lectures, ----- is anybody awake.**
 A) always B) hardly
 C) sometimes D) often
 E) frequently
7. **These flowers are the ----- arranged creations I've ever seen.**
 A) most beautiful B) many beautifully
 C) more beautifully D) beautiful
 E) most beautifully
8. **She worked ----- after a terrible accident at work.**
 A) as confident B) the most confident
 C) more confidently D) less confidently
 E) too confident
9. **This is ----- done performance we have seen for a decade.**
 A) so skillful B) more skillful
 C) skillful enough D) much more skillful
 E) the least skillfully
10. **-----, he hasn't seemed to be on time for anything.**
 A) Hardly B) Respectfully
 C) Early D) Lately
 E) Scarcely
11. **Yesterday Prime Minister addressed the congregation -----.**
 A) solemnly B) entirely
 C) illicitly D) only
 E) mostly
12. **In a room full of elderly people, you must remember to speak -----.**
 A) enough loud B) enough loudly
 C) too loud D) very loud
 E) loudly enough
13. **On the average my father spends ----- ten hours in his office.**
 A) initially B) approximately
 C) finally D) fairly
 E) sincerely

- 14. Investing all your money in lottery is probably not a sound idea -----.**
 A) financially B) historically
 C) politically D) geographically
 E) physically
- 15. Jessica has ----- eaten anything since her mother's abrupt death.**
 A) usually B) particularly
 C) hardly D) predominantly
 E) fully
- 16. German grammar is far too ----- for me to learn.**
 A) calm B) wild
 C) lazy D) complicated
 E) silent
- 17. Greece is a very beautiful country; the people are friendly and the beaches are -----.**
 A) empty B) harmful
 C) shy D) destructive
 E) conceited
- 18. It is widely known that Switzerland is very ----- in the field of research and innovation.**
 A) involuntary B) haphazard
 C) tedious D) deliberate
 E) competitive
- 19. Black ice is a thin coating of clear ice that can form on the pavement surface and if often difficult to see, ----- at night.**
 A) permanently B) hazardously
 C) especially D) slightly
 E) continually
- 20. Women are more ----- than men to say parents should encourage their children to engage in activities that are typically associated with the opposite gender, but the difference is more pronounced when it comes to views about raising boys.**
 A) artificial B) confused
 C) arrogant D) bored
 E) likely

Prepositions

- 1. If I don't finish my thesis ----- a month, I might get kicked ----- university.**
 A) for / off B) within / out of
 C) through / from D) over / with
 E) during / down
- 2. When she was dancing ----- the table, she fell ----- and hurt her ankle.**
 A) under / in B) over / under
 C) around / at D) on / off
 E) above / below

3. **For centuries, the Tower of London was used ----- a prison for those accused ----- treason.**
 A) for / about B) to / with
 C) from / at D) as / of
 E) like / for
4. **I should be at home early this evening as we are having guests ----- dinner, but I am not sure if I will be ----- time for it.**
 A) within / around B) during / at
 C) by / in D) for / on
 E) in / during
5. **The software has been designed to help detectives solve complex cases ----- prompting them to explore lines ----- enquiry other than the obvious ones.**
 A) through / to B) by / of
 C) from / into D) over / with
 E) into / for
6. **I don't mind your watching television, but I can't concentrate ----- my work unless you turn it ----- a bit.**
 A) to / off B) on / down
 C) with / around D) at / up
 E) for/ over
7. **The vitamins needed by humans are divided ----- two categories referred to ----- water-soluble and fat-soluble vitamins.**
 A) with / in B) from / from
 C) by / for D) into / as
 E) for / with
8. **Because Sarah's parents refused to approve ----- David, she decided to marry him ----- their consent.**
 A) for / against B) to / out
 C) beyond / with D) on / off
 E) of / without
9. **----- average, over half the marriages in America end ----- divorce.**
 A) For / at B) On / in
 C) By / with D) About / by
 E) With / from
10. **According to the recent findings, in ancient times man was capable ----- causing rapid and decisive changes ----- the genetic make-up of staple crops.**
 A) in / for B) to / of
 C) of / in D) from / over
 E) with / into
11. **I didn't take any notes ----- yesterday's lesson, and I have completely forgotten what it was -----.**
 A) at / through B) with / on
 C) from / in D) about / over
 E) during / about

12. Most people today are frightened ----- nuclear power, which was once considered the suitable answer ----- the world's energy problems.

Gerunds and Infinitives

- [illegible]

- 12. The students are getting used ----- to my questions in English.**
 A) to answering B) answering
 C) to answer D) to be answered
 E) answer
- 13. No matter how hard it is, he intends ----- that mountain tomorrow.**
 A) to have climbed B) to climbing
 C) climbing D) climb
 E) to climb
- 14. Have you forgotten ----- me 5 years ago?**
 A) to meet B) met
 C) meeting D) to be meeting
 E) that you meet
- 15. Our neighbours are very considerate; so they avoid ----- much noise at night.**
 A) make B) to be made
 C) to make D) making
 E) to have made
- 16. ----- honey, the worker honeybee sucks nectar from flowers and stores it in its honey stomach.**
 A) To make B) Being made
 C) To be made D) Making
 E) Made
- 17. Her husband hates ----- television.**
 A) to watch B) watch
 C) to have been watched D) watching
 E) to have watched
- 18. Inflation targeting is a central banking policy that revolves around adjusting monetary policy ----- a specified annual rate of inflation.**
 A) to have achieved B) achieve
 C) to achieve D) to achieving
 E) having achieved
- 19. When walking effort is increased due to manipulations such as ----- heavy backpacks, people perceive hills to be steeper and distances to be farther.**
 A) to have worn B) to be worn
 C) being worn D) wearing
 E) having worn
- 20. By ----- young people to follow the lives of celebrities and well-known figures in various fields, social media provides an avenue that raises aspirational standards for the development of an idealised identity.**
 A) to be enabled B) enabled
 C) to have enabled D) to enable
 E) enabling

- 170

- 12. I ---- food for him if he comes home after work.**
 A) had prepared B) had to prepare
 C) was preparing D) could have prepared
 E) will prepare
- 13. If two stars ---- 18° apart, their separation spans about 1/10 of the dome of the sky.**
 A) are B) would have been
 C) were D) will have been
 E) had been
- 14. If you ---- a chance to start your job at the same age but with today's opportunities, would you change anything about your career?**
 A) have B) would have
 C) had D) may have
 E) will have
- 15. ---- you have a healthy diet, you may have less bacteria in your body.**
 A) Despite B) Otherwise
 C) If D) As if
 E) According to
- 16. ---- you go by fast-train, it takes approximately 4 hours from Ankara to Istanbul.**
 A) If B) But for
 C) In case of D) Unless
 E) Lest
- 17. This accident probably ---- if you had been more careful.**
 A) may never happen B) will never happen
 C) should never happen D) would never have happened
 E) can never happen
- 18. If your son had taken my advice, he ---- a rich man by now.**
 A) can be B) would have been
 C) must be D) used to be
 E) ought to be
- 19. The actress would be quite pretty if she ---- so much make-up.**
 A) can't wear B) may wear
 C) didn't wear D) won't wear
 E) mustn't wear
- 20. If the singer didn't gamble as much as he does, I'm sure he ---- quite rich by now.**
 A) needs to be B) should be
 C) may be D) will be
 E) would have been

Conditional and Wish Clauses - 2

- 1. If you ---- hard last year, you could have won the university entrance exam.**
 A) studied B) would study
 C) had studied D) study
 E) have studied

2. ----- I in your shoes, I wouldn't turn over such an important offer.
A) Will B) Had
C) Should D) Were
E) If
3. If my friend hadn't taken a taxi to campus, she ----- late for the final exam yesterday.
A) would have been B) were
C) would be D) wouldn't be
E) will be
4. Synergy implies that the outcomes resulting from the merger of two companies will be greater than the sum of the outcomes that ----- if the organizations had not merged.
A) may achieve
B) will be achieved
C) could achieve
D) can be achieved
E) would have been achieved
5. It is raining cats and dogs, but I must go outside. I wish it ----- raining shortly.
A) can stop B) would stop
C) had stopped D) stopped
E) may stop
6. My classmate wishes he ----- some money to me yesterday, but he had no money in his wallet.
A) can lend B) lends
C) will lent D) has lent
E) could have lent
7. ----- he known that question last night, he would be a wealthy person now.
A) Will B) Had
C) If D) Should
E) Were
8. ----- anybody telephone, please tell him or her that I'm not here.
A) Shall B) Had
C) Were D) Might
E) Should
9. If only I ----- that you were living in Erzurum, I would have visited you.
A) knew B) had known
C) have known D) could know
E) would know
10. Today ----- Sunday and the bank isn't open, but I wish it ----- because I have to pay the natural gas bill.
A) was / isn't B) was / will be
C) is / weren't D) had been / hasn't been
E) has been / won't be
11. If I ----- Prime Minister in our country, I ----- for an early General Election as soon as possible.
A) had been / would call B) am / would call
C) may be / will call D) were / would call
E) were / will call

- 12. If we ---- how far away the museum was, we ---- there on foot.**
 A) realize / would go
 B) may realize / will go
 C) had realized / wouldn't have gone
 D) realized / won't go
 E) have realized / wouldn't have gone
- 13. I wish his father ---- his wedding ceremony, but he died last year.**
 A) had seen
 B) will have seen
 C) may see
 D) will see
 E) is able to see
- 14. If it ---- snow tonight, the referee of the match ---- the match.**
 A) can snow / had postponed
 B) is snowing / was postponed
 C) were to snow / would have to postpone
 D) has to snow / was postponing
 E) will snow / will be postponed
- 15. If you ---- my advice about university preferences, you ---- attending in a better university today.**
 A) take / are
 B) took / will be
 C) have taken / have been
 D) will take / were
 E) had taken / would be
- 16. ---- you take the car everywhere you go, you might walk up approximately 185,000 kilometers in your lifetime.**
 A) As long as
 B) But for
 C) If
 D) Unless
 E) Because
- 17. If my email address hasn't been verified yet, they ---- me a link via email the first time I take an action that requires verification.**
 A) would have sent
 B) used to send
 C) had sent
 D) were supposed to send
 E) will send
- 18. Some economists say that the future of labour unions does not look good ---- they are able to reinvent themselves.**
 A) but for
 B) if only
 C) as if
 D) unless
 E) whether
- 19. You know that unless you ---- fast, you ---- me.**
 A) run / catch
 B) will run / catch
 C) ran / won't catch
 D) run / will catch
 E) run / won't catch
- 20. If you have been consuming caffeine on a regular basis and then suddenly stop, you ---- caffeine withdrawal.**
 A) may have
 B) were having
 C) could have had
 D) were supposed to have
 E) should have had

Noun Clauses

1. **I believe your brother has a good memory, so it is improbable ----- he forgot the meeting.**
A) that
B) why
C) what
D) however
E) if
2. **Can you tell me ----- money you spent in the casino yesterday?**
A) the fact that
B) how much
C) that
D) how many
E) when
3. **Do you remember ----- the last bus left the bus-stop?**
A) the fact that
B) that
C) whose
D) who
E) what time
4. **Scientists allege ----- they will grow plants on Mars within a decade.**
A) why
B) that
C) when
D) what
E) where
5. **Do you know ----- months ago your grandparents were in Mecca?**
A) how many
B) whether
C) when
D) that
E) the fact that
6. **----- the Mayor will make an inauguration speech in the ceremony is unclear.**
A) If only
B) What
C) Whoever
D) Whether
E) Whichever
7. **My friend told me ----- he had never eaten pizza before.**
A) whether
B) what
C) that
D) no matter what
E) what if
8. **----- Susan passed the test or not is still unknown, but she seems hopeless.**
A) If only
B) That
C) Whose
D) Whom
E) Whether
9. **It never occurred to me ----- she could be your elder sister because she is blonde, whereas you are dark.**
A) what
B) because
C) that
D) though
E) whoever
10. **I have got three dictionaries at home, so you can choose ----- you desire.**
A) whichever
B) anybody
C) whoever
D) that
E) whether

- 11. The main trouble is ---- we don't have enough vocabulary to understand the passages given in any test.**
 A) however B) which
 C) since D) that
 E) whichever
- 12. I don't have the slightest idea ---- party will win the elections to be held in October.**
 A) that B) where
 C) whom D) which
 E) at which
- 13. It is rumoured ---- she is going to marry a famous actor.**
 A) why B) what
 C) in that D) in order that
 E) that
- 14. The students are very excited about ---- questions their teacher will ask them in the exam.**
 A) if B) in which
 C) that D) who
 E) what kind of
- 15. ---- he was late to the first course was his missing the bus.**
 A) Who B) Whether
 C) The fact that D) Whose
 E) The main reason why
- 16. It is well known ---- some countries have a population with more young people than old people.**
 A) who B) whose
 C) that D) how much
 E) whom
- 17. It is really hard to say ---- car is nicer regardless of their brand and price.**
 A) where B) which
 C) why D) when
 E) the fact that
- 18. I wonder ---- told all these lies to you.**
 A) where B) in which
 C) that D) who
 E) what
- 19. It is essential that early years educators consider ---- children will be offered learning opportunities in their schools and setting.**
 A) of which B) in which
 C) where D) whom
 E) how
- 20. Engineers and material scientists try to create forces of different types in the laboratory and see ---- material responds to those forces.**
 A) to whom B) whose
 C) as if D) how
 E) although

Relative Clauses – 1

- 1. A widow is a woman ----- husband is dead.**
A) why B) when
C) whose D) that
E) which
- 2. People ----- sell houses are called house agents.**
A) of which B) whose
C) what D) who
E) in which
- 3. The woman ----- they are talking is my aunt.**
A) about which B) whose
C) about whom D) which
E) by which
- 4. That is the naughty boy ----- broke our window and escaped yesterday.**
A) whose B) what
C) where D) in which
E) who
- 5. This is the old man ----- shop the safe was stolen from.**
A) that B) whom
C) whose D) where
E) in which
- 6. The children saw a man ----- a long moustache ----- seemed to be insane.**
A) with / whose B) with / who
C) by / that D) without / whom
E) without / which
- 7. The house ----- we rented in the city center was very large.**
A) in which B) which
C) whose D) whom
E) who
- 8. The wallet ----- I bought last week is already stolen.**
A) with whom B) whom
C) whose D) where
E) which
- 9. This is the book ----- I read last week.**
A) which B) where
C) at which D) whose
E) whom
- 10. We stayed at the Hilton Hotel, ----- one of my colleagues recommended to us.**
A) who B) of which
C) which D) what
E) in which
- 11. His uncle works for a company ----- makes television sets.**
A) in which B) of whose
C) whose D) which
E) what

- 2. Mount Ararat, ---- is 5165 metres high, is the highest mountain in our country.**
A) which B) in which
C) where D) whom
E) of which
- 3. The Minister ----- car is outside is visiting the President right now.**
A) whom B) who
C) of which D) whose
E) that
- 4. Anyone ----- wants to be respected must primarily show respect to others.**
A) whom B) who
C) whose D) where
E) which
- 5. Tourists always prefer a country ----- people are friendly and hospitable.**
A) whose B) to whose
C) with whom D) that
E) which
- 6. The dog ----- was tied to the garden gate was barking at the passers-by.**
A) where B) at which
C) to that D) which
E) in which
- 7. Barbara, ----- boss was a strict and rude man, decided to look for another job.**
A) that B) whom
C) who D) which
E) whose
- 8. My parents have two flats, ----- are in the city centre in the capital.**
A) neither of whom B) some of whom
C) all of which D) none of which
E) both of which
- 9. The old woman ----- purse I had found on the street thanked me for such a kind behaviour.**
A) whom B) whose
C) which D) that
E) where
- 10. ----- by Thomas Edison, the electric bulb lights our houses today.**
A) Invented B) Inventing
C) To invent D) Having invented
E) Invent
- 11. Hamlet, ----- is a famous play by William Shakespeare, is a tragedy.**
A) that B) what
C) where D) which
E) whose
- 12. Mimar Sinan, ----- lived during the reign of Süleyman the Magnificent, was a great architect.**
A) who B) whom
C) whose D) by which
E) where

13. My elder brother, ----- I introduced you last week, is going to marry next month.

A) in which B) whose
C) whom D) which
E) where
14. The device ----- we can measure the amount of heat in any place is called a thermometer.

A) who B) whichever
C) through which D) when
E) to whose
15. I must admit that this is the prettiest woman ----- I have ever seen in my life.

A) that B) which
C) whose D) where
E) by which
16. The education system ----- in Germany is considerably different from ours.

A) applying B) applied
C) who is applying D) to apply
E) who applied
17. According to Turkish tradition, a young girl ----- is going to marry should get her father's consent.

A) on which B) which
C) who D) whom
E) whose
18. The subject ----- an artist selects for a painting depends largely upon the time ----- he lives.

A) who / which B) why / what
C) which / in which D) whose / with whom
E) where / whose
19. The bananas, ----- I bought on Sunday, are rotten.

A) which B) whose
C) when D) who
E) whom
20. Botticelli, an example of ----- work we have already seen, was a very active artist during the last part of the 15th century.

A) on which B) in which
C) whose D) where
E) that

Noun and Relative Clauses - 1

- 1. Before reading, good readers make certain ----- they know why they are reading the text and are clear about ----- they want to get from reading it.**
- A) that / what B) which / who
C) that / who D) whom / when
E) that / whose

2. In particular, a reader ---- English is a second or third language may have problems at first.
 A) for whom B) for who
 C) for that D) for which
 E) in which
3. What made Gutenberg's press so different was ---- the individual letters themselves could quickly and easily be moved to create different pages.
 A) where B) that
 C) whose D) whom
 E) of which
4. People are very much influenced by the climate ---- they live.
 A) which B) whom
 C) in which D) of which
 E) whose
5. Scientists have proved ---- there is a link between smoking and a disease which can be fatal cancer.
 A) which B) whom
 C) whose D) where
 E) that
6. Auctions are public sales of goods, ---- by an officially approved auctioneer.
 A) that conducted B) conducting
 C) conducted D) to conduct
 E) which conducted
7. It is the first time ---- they have been to abroad.
 A) that B) which
 C) whether D) who
 E) if
8. Malnutrition is prevalent in areas ---- protein-rich foods are not available.
 A) where B) in that
 C) whose D) through which
 E) what
9. The guide warned the tourists ---- they would have to climb 937 steps to reach the top of the ancient tower.
 A) whose B) that
 C) which D) who
 E) in which
10. Last night the orchestra played four symphonies ---- was Mozart's First.
 A) that B) neither of which
 C) both of which D) one of which
 E) whose
11. ---- he was dissatisfied with the results of the local elections was manifest from his subsequent remarks.
 A) So that B) In that
 C) That D) Whether
 E) Whoever
12. ---- we treat our natural resources will determine the future of mankind.
 A) What B) How
 C) Whichever D) No matter how
 E) Whether

13. It is possible ----- she will win the beauty contest even though she has important rivals.
A) which B) whose
C) whom D) when
E) that
14. Increasing poverty in our country caused a situation ----- the poor can't afford to buy even bread.
A) where B) wherever
C) which D) that
E) why
15. The demonstrators ----- had been imprisoned for disturbing the peace were released yesterday.
A) whose B) who
C) which D) whom
E) with whom
16. The architect ----- projects won prizes will build a long bridge over the river near our town.
A) whose B) from which
C) what D) where
E) who
17. A rise in sea level causes a transgression ----- creates space underwater for sediments to be deposited.
A) where B) by which
C) whose D) which
E) in which
18. Today, we know ----- it is not the celestial sphere that turns as night and day proceed, but rather the planet ----- we live.
A) why / with whom B) that / on which
C) where / whether D) which / by which
E) what / whose
19. Scientists claim ----- huge amounts of greenhouse gases will be released into the atmosphere if rising temperatures cause the Arctic permafrost to melt.
A) what B) who
C) whether D) no matter who
E) that
20. Women and men ----- see gender differences in some key areas tend to have divergent views of the roles biology and society play in shaping these differences.
A) who B) whether
C) which D) whose
E) where

Noun and Relative Clauses - 2

- 1. Recent studies show ----- weight training can raise HDL if undertaken regularly.**
- A) that B) whoever
C) if only D) although
E) who

2. A teacher is a sort of physician ---- aim is to cure his patients of childishness and ignorance.
A) what B) who
C) that D) of which
E) whose
3. According to the article, ---- was published in the paper yesterday, the world is on the verge of becoming extinct.
A) which B) where
C) on which D) whom
E) of whose
4. Just walking around the ancient streets is a fun activity that can easily fill up half a day, especially if you hire a guide ---- can teach you about the local history.
A) whose B) who
C) whether D) which
E) where
5. Most rocks possess different kinds of strengths; that is, they behave differently depending on ---- the stress is compression, tension, or shear.
A) so that B) whoever
C) on which D) whether
E) those who
6. We looked to the woods ---- something large was making its way through the bushes toward the road.
A) where B) who
C) whom D) what
E) whose
7. We are aware of different materials such as fur, metal, cloth, glass and the way ---- light is absorbed or reflected by each to show its particular qualities.
A) whatsoever B) whom
C) what D) in which
E) who
8. In countries ---- independence is emphasized in children's upbringing, the economy will grow faster.
A) who B) where
C) what D) the fact that
E) whether
9. One ---- lays down his life in the way of God or one ---- is killed for no fault is a martyr.
A) whom / who B) who / who
C) who / whom D) which / who
E) that / which
10. Isaac Newton was a physicist and mathematician ---- developed the principles of modern physics, including the laws of motion.
A) whose B) where
C) by which D) who
E) which

11. The woman ----- is holding a cute baby in her arms is waiting to see the doctor.
A) where B) whose
C) which D) whom
E) who
12. Students ----- are self-confident and have a high level of metacognition about learning tasks are more invested in mastering their learning skills.
A) when B) who
C) with whom D) where
E) which
13. Standard plastic materials often cannot be identified by metal and X-ray detection equipment, ----- presents a contamination risk.
A) whether B) who
C) whose D) which
E) by which
14. In ancient Greece and Egypt, people believed ----- dreams were messages from the gods that told humans ----- to do or what not to do in the future.
A) whether / that B) how / why
C) who / which D) whose / that
E) that / what
15. The man ----- lives for fame, wealth, power, may be satisfied in this life; but he ----- lives for the ideals of truth, beauty, goodness, lives not for time but for eternity, for his ideals cannot be realized, and so his life fulfilled on this side of the grave.
A) that / by which B) whose / where
C) who / who D) who / whether
E) which / whom
16. Just like a television program will show the viewer the outside of a building to establish ----- the characters are going, the crime scene photographer should capture the whole scene first using wide-angle shots covering the entire scene from the approach and through every area.
A) of which B) where
C) whose D) who
E) whom
17. In educational settings, metacognition regulates study time, thus enabling children and adults to learn more than they are responsible for, ----- can contribute to the development of general intelligence.
A) where B) by which
C) whose D) which
E) in which
18. The hepatitis B virus is a small DNA virus ----- belongs to the "Hepadnaviridae" family.
A) that B) whose
C) who D) when
E) where
19. In a situation ----- an explosion has occurred, investigators will scour the area to piece together clues to help identify the type of device used and gather all available physical evidence or witness testimony that could help lead to the bomber.
A) whose B) whether
C) what D) that
E) where

20. In an effort to shine a light on corruption and initiate changes for the better, the organization *Transparency.org* has created the Corruption Perceptions Index, ----- uses expert assessments and opinion surveys to rank countries based upon their perceived level of corruption.

A) which	B) whose
C) what	D) where
E) on which	

Adverbial Clauses

1. ----- telephones now, please tell him or her that I am not here.

A) No matter who	B) Whenever
C) Whatsoever	D) However
E) No matter where	
2. In high school, our class teacher treats us ----- we were his own children.

A) however	B) though
C) since	D) as if
E) seeing that	
3. The owner of the house sued his tenant ----- he hadn't paid the electric and water bills - ---- he moved into the flat.

A) because of / ever since	B) owing to / because
C) in view of / until	D) even though / during
E) on the grounds that / since	
4. Recently most people in our country wants to go abroad ----- they can get a regular job.

A) lest	B) in order that
C) in order to	D) whereas
E) now that	
5. "Titanic" is ----- film that I have watched it three times.

A) such an exciting	B) so exciting
C) as exciting	D) too exciting
E) enough exciting	
6. The workers worked day and night ----- the new bridge might be finished in time.

A) though	B) as soon as
C) despite	D) in order that
E) lest	
7. ----- you eat junk food, you will gain weight.

A) Until	B) As long as
C) If only	D) On behalf of
E) In view of	
8. In 1965 ----- Mrs. Gandhi became the Prime Minister of India, she faced serious political problems in the country.

A) though	B) despite
C) if	D) even if
E) when	
9. ----- long and tiring discussions, they have failed to reconcile over the issue of refugees.

A) Although	B) Despite
C) Even if	D) While
E) When	

- 10. The mineral deposits in this area are ----- it is not economical to mine them.**
 A) so deep that B) such deep that
 C) very deep as D) too deep as
 E) enough deep
- 11. ----- scientific knowledge increased, ----- did the practical applications.**
 A) So / as B) So / that
 C) Such / that D) As / so
 E) Not / but
- 12. Death comes to many of us, not ----- we are old, but during or ----- birth, in infancy, in early adulthood, or in middle age.**
 A) when / before B) while / just as
 C) as if / till D) as / when
 E) so / whether
- 13. Mercury is a liquid often used in thermometers ----- it doesn't cling to glass.**
 A) while B) in view of
 C) by virtue of D) as if
 E) because
- 14. Today the weather is ----- that I don't feel like going to work.**
 A) such beautiful B) such a beautiful
 C) so beautiful D) beautiful enough
 E) too beautiful
- 15. Last night the referee cancelled the match ----- the fact that there was a heavy fog.**
 A) because B) so that
 C) although D) as though
 E) on account of
- 16. Uganda still remains among the poorest nations in the world ----- reducing its poverty rate.**
 A) moreover B) in addition to
 C) despite D) due to
 E) likewise
- 17. ----- the radio waves arrive at the receiver antenna, they make electrons vibrate inside it.**
 A) When B) Owing to
 C) Unless D) Hence
 E) Though
- 18. As with major technological advances, globalization benefits society as a whole, ----- harming certain groups.**
 A) as though B) while
 C) due to D) if
 E) since
- 19. ----- a majority of people resort to tarot card readers for accurate psychic readings, the frequency to act on it changes from person to person.**
 A) As if B) Likewise
 C) Since D) Although
 E) If only

20. ----- Somalia was ranked as the most corrupt country in the world for successive years, the country has been making incremental improvements in recent years.
- | | |
|------------|------------------------|
| A) Thus | B) On the grounds that |
| C) Because | D) Although |
| E) If | |

Reduced Clauses

1. **After ----- from Las Vegas, he needed to get a second job to pay off his gambling debts.**

A) to be returned	B) returning
C) to return	D) returned
E) being returned	
2. **While we ----- in our room, an earthquake shook our building.**

A) will be studying	B) study
C) were studying	D) to study
E) to have been studied	
3. **Before ----- my house, I always turn off the coffee maker.**

A) to leave	B) leaving
C) to leaving	D) left
E) to have left	
4. **Since ----- her doctoral degree, Helga found a great job with a major company in Germany.**

A) to achieving	B) will be achieved
C) achieved	D) achieving
E) to be achieved	
5. **While ----- along the beach yesterday, we ----- many seagulls flying over us.**

A) walking / saw
B) we are walking / had seen
C) to walk / used to see
D) having been walking / would see
E) having walked / will be seen
6. **While ----- home from school, I ----- a terrible car accident.**

A) hiking / saw	B) to hike / have seen
C) hiked / see	D) to hiking / would see
E) to have hiked / am seeing	
7. **The little girl fell asleep while ----- to the radio.**

A) listening	B) to listen
C) listened	D) being listened
E) having been listened	
8. **While Sam ----- with his friends, Mary was dancing to the lovely music.**

A) has been talking
B) was talking
C) to talk
D) to be talked
E) talks

9. **While ----- at the mall yesterday evening, a gentleman ----- a wallet with \$5000 in it.**
 A) to have shopped / would find
 B) will have shopped / had found
 C) shopping / found
 D) to shop / may find
 E) shop / was found
10. **----- the necessary requirements, Frank ----- his project.**
 A) To be lacking / will not be completed
 B) To lack / was completing
 C) To lacking / is to complete
 D) Lacking / couldn't complete
 E) Lacked / had completed
11. **----- the hills in our area so dry during the summer, it ----- to light camp fires.**
 A) Being / is forbidden
 B) To be / will forbid
 C) Had been/ to forbid
 D) To have been / is forbidding
 E) Have been / was forbidden
12. **Since ----- in English class, Leonardo has made many friends.**
 A) enrol
 B) to enrolling
 C) to be enrolled
 D) enrolling
 E) to enrol
13. **----- unable to ride a bicycle, he walked to work every morning.**
 A) Because to be
 B) Being
 C) Be
 D) In order to be
 E) Not being
14. **Caroline ----- back to her bedroom after ----- her on the phone.**
 A) went / talking
 B) may have come / had to talk
 C) will go / to talk
 D) can't have gone / being talked
 E) goes / having been talked
15. **Upon ----- the age of 18 last summer, Tom was finally able to vote in the country's election.**
 A) reaching
 B) reached
 C) to reach
 D) had reached
 E) have reached
16. **Nicole always watches TV after ----- the dishes.**
 A) washed
 B) washing
 C) she washed
 D) to wash
 E) she washing
17. **----- to an example on the board, the teacher carefully explained the meaning of the unknown word.**
 A) Pointing
 B) Pointed
 C) In case of pointing
 D) While she pointed
 E) Being pointed

18. While we ----- our bikes, a mysterious car was following us down the street.

- | | |
|-----------------|-----------------|
| A) to be ridden | B) were riding |
| C) to ride | D) to be riding |
| E) being ridden | |

19. ----- the entire 10 miles, Bill decided to drop out of the hike.

- | | |
|------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| A) Unable to walk | B) To be able walking |
| C) Because he will be able to walk | D) Since he will be able to walk |
| E) So he is unable to walk | |

20. Upon ----- home, I discovered that my computer had been stolen.

- | | |
|-----------------------|------------|
| A) that had come | B) to come |
| C) that you came | D) coming |
| E) that you will come | |

Participles

1. My sister's ----- her master thesis relieved her much; she is very happy these days.

- | | |
|-----------------------|-------------------|
| A) have been finished | B) being finished |
| C) having finished | D) to finish |
| E) finish | |

2. The watermelons ----- by the greengrocer are grown in our village.

- | | |
|---------------|--------------|
| A) selling | B) to sell |
| C) sold | D) that sold |
| E) which sold | |

3. Upon ----- the throne in 1100, Henry I had issued a Coronation Charter in which he promised to limit taxation and confiscation of church.

- | | |
|----------------|------------------|
| A) to take | B) to have taken |
| C) to be taken | D) being taken |
| E) taking | |

4. Chimpanzees live in fission-fusion societies, ----- that the size and composition of their social groups changes over time.

- | | |
|---------------|------------|
| A) mean | B) meaning |
| C) to meaning | D) meant |
| E) to mean | |

5. The winners ----- last night, the ceremony broke up.

- | | |
|--------------------------|------------------------|
| A) having been announced | B) will be announced |
| C) were announced | D) have been announced |
| E) to be announced | |

6. ----- an article, the research assistant showed it to his advisor.

- | | |
|------------------|-------------------|
| A) To be written | B) Written |
| C) Being written | D) Having written |
| E) Write | |

7. ----- the same film several times, I changed the TV channel at once.

- | | |
|-------------|-------------------|
| A) To watch | B) Having watched |
| C) Watch | D) Being watched |
| E) Watched | |

8. ----- the promise she gave to her friend, she didn't go to the party last night.
 A) Being forgotten B) To be forgotten
 C) Having forgotten D) To have been forgotten
 E) To forget
9. ----- the rules in the army, this soldier deserves to be punished.
 A) Obeying B) Not obeying
 C) Having obeyed D) Not to obey
 E) Being obeyed
10. Be careful! You seem to ----- a lot of mistakes in recent days.
 A) have been making B) making
 C) made D) have been made
 E) be made
11. Helen's father strongly objects to ----- his luxurious car without permission.
 A) take B) have taken
 C) to be taken D) her taking
 E) having been taken
12. ----- the advantages of the bicycles as a means of urban transport, many commuters in our city leave their cars at home and cycle to work.
 A) Having discovered B) Discover
 C) To have been discovered D) To discover
 E) If it discovered
13. ----- nothing from their son in the army for over a month, his parents were getting rather worried.
 A) Having heard B) Hear
 C) To hear D) Not hearing
 E) Not having heard
14. ----- he would be late for the meeting, the boss phoned his secretary.
 A) To realize B) Having realized
 C) Realize D) To be realized
 E) When realized
15. If ----- regularly, the traffic and first-aid courses will be beneficial for those who want to have a driving-license.
 A) following B) followed
 C) having followed D) to have followed
 E) to following
16. ----- down from the tower, we saw many people walking in the streets.
 A) Though looked B) To be looked
 C) Look D) To look
 E) Looking
17. The local people ----- in the street right now are all very friendly and hospitable.
 A) to dance B) had danced
 C) have been danced D) dancing
 E) to dancing
18. The black umbrella ----- at the bus stop belongs to our English teacher.
 A) found B) had found
 C) to find D) finding
 E) will find

19. The little boy, ---- of being a doctor, decided to take extra chemistry and biology class.

- | | |
|--------------------------|-------------|
| A) is dreaming | B) dreaming |
| C) to have been dreaming | D) to dream |
| E) to be dreamed | |

20. ---- her hair a few minutes, Clara reached for the hair-dryer and scissors.

- | | |
|------------------|-----------------|
| A) When washed | B) Being washed |
| C) Having washed | D) To be washed |
| E) If washed | |

Conjunctions - 1

1. Samuel sent her girlfriend an e-mail, and he phoned her, ----.

- | | |
|------------|---------------|
| A) though | B) either |
| C) too | D) as well as |
| E) instead | |

2. Susan was very unhappy in her job; ----, she decided to resign her position.

- | | |
|------------------|-----------------|
| A) in order that | B) also |
| C) moreover | D) consequently |
| E) meanwhile | |

3. In the USA, laws are made by Congress, ---- the President can veto a law, ---- the Supreme Court can say that it is unconstitutional.

- | | |
|---------------------------|------------------|
| A) in order that / and | B) but / and |
| C) in spite of / if | D) despite / but |
| E) moreover / nonetheless | |

4. ---- my sister ---- my brother has ever been to abroad, thus they both want to do so.

- | | |
|-----------------|--------------------------|
| A) Both / and | B) Neither / nor |
| C) Either / or | D) Not merely / but also |
| E) Neither / or | |

5. The clerk admitted that he had stolen the money in the bank he worked; ---- he was sent to prison.

- | | |
|----------------|---------------------|
| A) otherwise | B) in order that |
| C) in addition | D) in spite of this |
| E) accordingly | |

6. The architect has the primary responsibility in building designs, ---- the structural engineer interacts with other engineers ---- the architect.

- | |
|------------------------------|
| A) but / and |
| B) on condition that / but |
| C) likewise / but |
| D) furthermore / for |
| E) for this reason / or else |

7. The businessman was very unlucky last night and he lost so much money in the casino; ----, he sold his golden watch and ring bought on his wedding ceremony by his wife.

- | | |
|-----------|---------------|
| A) yet | B) hence |
| C) but | D) as regards |
| E) unlike | |

8. ----- Ceylin is the only child in her family, I have got three brothers and two sisters.

A) In addition	B) Thus
C) So	D) Moreover
E) While	
9. Everybody in our classroom is 15 years old, ----- David is 17 years old.

A) likewise	B) and
C) afterwards	D) but
E) hence	
10. Triangles with three equal sides are called equilateral triangles; -----, triangles with acute angles are called acute angled triangles.

A) similarly	B) instead
C) otherwise	D) later
E) in brief	
11. It may be argued that most things are learnt more rapidly and reliably in a classroom atmosphere; but -----, learning is not dependent upon teaching.

A) firstly	
B) as well as	
C) in sum	
D) even so	
E) shortly	
12. Misunderstanding as a result of the increase in rapid communication can cause serious problems; -----, communication between or across cultures is quite significant.

A) yet	B) but
C) therefore	D) although
E) because of	
13. Yesterday morning we went to the seaside, we lay down in the sun, ----- swam in the sea.

A) still	B) whereas
C) nonetheless	D) and also
E) or else	
14. You must pay your debt until tomorrow; -----, you won't live as freely as now!

A) conversely	B) in accordance with
C) on the other hand	D) however
E) otherwise	
15. If Thomas won't accompany with you tomorrow morning, take me -----.

A) otherwise	B) instead
C) yet	D) but also
E) besides	
16. Before the development of the electric telegraph, visual systems were used to convey messages over distances ----- variable displays.

A) likewise	B) by means of
C) in contrast	D) despite
E) ever since	

17. ----- the bones of land animals grow with the animal, snails and oysters must expand and grow their shells over time.
 A) When B) Due to
 C) Just as D) Although
 E) Since
18. A silhouette effect is created ----- a light source is placed behind your subject, with little to no light in front of your subject.
 A) lest B) in terms of
 C) though D) when
 E) in case of
19. ----- the weather condition, there are certain things you should always do before you head out on your route.
 A) Because B) Regardless of
 C) While D) Once
 E) Thus
20. Friction is caused ----- relative motion between two different objects.
 A) due to B) as well as
 C) in spite of D) with the exception of
 E) as much as

Conjunctions – 2

1. The authorities believe that the death penalty is an appropriate punishment for certain crimes ----- handled under careful legal procedures.
 A) before B) if
 C) in case D) though
 E) as if
2. Joseph is now ----- angry about his internet connection speed ----- he may smash his computer into pieces.
 A) more / than B) so / that
 C) such / that D) a lot / that
 E) too / to
3. ----- many times I warned her to use monolingual dictionary, she went on using a bilingual one.
 A) Whatever B) Despite
 C) Due to D) As though
 E) No matter how
4. My grandfather lay in bed all day yesterday ----- he had the flu.
 A) because B) in spite of
 C) instead D) if only
 E) unless
5. In winters, alligators in the wild dig holes into riverbanks and stay there ----- the weather warms up.
 A) whether B) until
 C) after D) furthermore
 E) besides

6. **The doctor gave me medication, but I stopped taking it ----- it made me feel like I wanted to sleep all day.**
 A) on account of B) despite
 C) in case of D) nevertheless
 E) because
7. **It is not ----- important to read fast ----- to understand what is already read.**
 A) so / as B) too / as
 C) most / more D) much / as
 E) such / as
8. **Germany was the sole country that remained neutral ----- the war between those two countries broke out.**
 A) in contrast B) when
 C) as though D) so
 E) yet
9. **The old man the police found in the street was ----- savagely beaten ----- his face was beyond recognition.**
 A) more / than B) as / as
 C) so / that D) too / for
 E) such / what
10. **I believe that national parks are important for the conservation of species, ----- for the planting of trees in areas that have been recently deforested.**
 A) ever since B) in case
 C) instead D) despite
 E) as well as
11. **----- I have no reservations about hiring this applicant, I don't think we can afford the kind of salary that he demands.**
 A) Since B) While
 C) Furthermore D) Despite
 E) Otherwise
12. **----- temperatures increase, the cool blue waters of a swimming pool can seem pretty inviting, ----- perhaps one should look twice before taking a dip for its cleanliness.**
 A) However / and B) For / only if
 C) So that / as if D) Whereas / thus
 E) As / but
13. **Sally has carefully read all of her works; -----, she has published several critical articles about those works.**
 A) yet B) still
 C) moreover D) while
 E) although
14. **George applied for the position; ----- I don't think he'll take it if we offer it to him.**
 A) till B) as well as
 C) provided D) nevertheless
 E) unless
15. **----- planting the vegetable garden this year, my wife decided to add an herb garden in the backyard.**
 A) Despite B) After
 C) Unless D) In spite of
 E) Otherwise

16. ----- magma cools, the elements within the magma combine and crystalize into minerals that form an igneous rock.
 A) As B) So
 C) As a result of D) Although
 E) In view of
17. Compulsive buying among youth is not spurred solely by the desire to possess products; -----, the motivating factors include feelings of status, dominance, power, and prestige associated with the ownership of certain goods.
 A) because B) while
 C) rather D) though
 E) until
18. AI-based evaluation of prostate cancer biopsies has the potential to improve diagnostic quality and, -----, provide more consistent and equal care to patients at a reduced cost.
 A) instead of B) just as
 C) however D) whenever
 E) as a result
19. ----- rugby football was shortened to “rugger”, the game of association football became known as “soccer” thanks to a shortening of the word “association”.
 A) Despite B) Just as
 C) For the sake of D) Since
 E) As if
20. Rap as a genre began at block parties in New York City in the early 1970s, ----- DJs began isolating the percussion breaks of funk, soul, and disco songs and extending them.
 A) as B) however
 C) since D) when
 E) now that

Sentence Connectors

1. ----- losing the championship match, all the basketballers proud of their performance.
 A) Until B) In case of
 C) Despite D) If
 E) Unless
2. Our school hasn’t had an English teacher yet, ----- the fact that the advertisement was given three months ago.
 A) so that B) even though
 C) even if D) in spite of
 E) therefore
3. It was raining heavily, ----- I asked my friend for a ride to campus.
 A) if B) because
 C) now that D) in case
 E) so

4. **Throughout her university life, Caroline studied hard ----- she could get good grades in her courses. -----, she had no trouble being accepted to do master education.**
 A) in case / Although B) so that / Therefore
 C) unless / Otherwise D) because / Despite
 E) though / Now that
5. **My mother told my little brother to stay inside ----- he wouldn't get all dirty.**
 A) so that B) because
 C) since D) so as to
 E) unless
6. **----- her plane would be late taking off, Sarah decided to eat a sandwich in the airport snack-bar.**
 A) So that B) Unless
 C) Even though D) Seeing that
 E) Otherwise
7. **The club doctor told the goalkeeper that he could play next week ----- he wore a bandage.**
 A) in order to B) provided that
 C) so that D) furthermore
 E) nevertheless
8. **Some countries have very little agricultural land; ----- they must import food.**
 A) besides B) moreover
 C) now that D) though
 E) therefore
9. **The sales manager, ----- his client was getting bored, decided to conclude the product demonstration and get down to business.**
 A) then B) seeing that
 C) so D) ever since
 E) so that
10. **Fire-fighters were able to rescue three people from the building ----- the flames and intense heat.**
 A) despite B) although
 C) even if D) since
 E) in addition
11. **Most people dislike being criticised by others, ----- they frequently criticise someone.**
 A) moreover B) in fact
 C) as a result D) but
 E) in case
12. **The authorities claimed that inflation was on decline, ----- the public outcry didn't subside.**
 A) but B) in addition
 C) besides D) because
 E) that's why
13. **Some manufacturers object to advertising their goods ----- they find it useless.**
 A) ever since B) but
 C) or else D) unless
 E) as

14. ----- a book is worth reading or not depends on its ability to engage the reader's mind, not on its subject.
 A) Whereas B) Unless
 C) Whether D) Thus
 E) Neither
15. Many experts think that cigarette smoking is ----- that it can be called an epidemic.
 A) so common B) such a common
 C) too common D) common enough
 E) the most common
16. Queen Elizabeth had reinstated Protestantism as the official religion of England when she inherited the throne, ----- that did not mean that there were not still Catholics residing in the country.
 A) so B) hence
 C) but D) lest
 E) otherwise
17. The Belgian state telegraphs were started in 1850 and were at first very profitable, but for the years 1866-1869 they yielded an average profit of only 2.8 per cent, and ----- failed to earn operating expenses.
 A) when B) if
 C) while D) but
 E) subsequently
18. By mid-century, better telescopes and more careful observation had pretty well ruled out the existence of civilised Martians, ----- the question remains whether primitive life-forms once existed and if evidence of that remains today.
 A) furthermore B) regardless of
 C) inasmuch as D) as
 E) but
19. The tectonic activity that creates mountain ranges is responsible for the formation of oil and gas fields, ----- an understanding of geologic structures is essential to the search for these fuels.
 A) despite B) so
 C) regardless of D) by means of
 E) otherwise
20. Bullfighting is never a fair fight ----- rather a ritualistic slaughter of a helpless animal.
 A) if B) so
 C) but D) and
 E) or else



APPENDIX – IRREGULAR VERBS

Present –V1	Past –V2	Past Participle V3	Turkish Meaning
awake	awoke	awoken	uyandırmak
am / is / are	was, were	been	olmak
beat	beat	beaten	yenmek, dövmek
become	became	become	olmak
begin	began	begun	başlamak
bend	bent	bent	eğmek, kıvrılmak
bite	bit	bitten	ısırmak
blow	blew	blown	esmek
break	broke	broken	kırmak
bring	brought	brought	getirmek
build	built	built	inşa etmek
buy	bought	bought	satın almak
catch	caught	caught	yetişmek, yakalamak
choose	chose	chosen	seçmek
come	came	come	gelmek
cost	cost	cost	fiyat tutmak
cut	cut	cut	kesmek
deal	dealt	dealt	ilgilenmek
dig	dug	dug	kazmak
dive	dived, dove	dived	dalmak
do	did	done	yapmak
draw	drew	drawn	çizmek
dream	dreamed, dreamt	dreamed, dreamt	rüya görmek
drink	drank	drunk	içmek
drive	drove	driven	araba sürmek
eat	ate	eaten	yemek
fall	fell	fallen	düşmek
feed	fed	fed	beslemek
feel	felt	felt	hissetmek
fight	fought	fought	savaşmak
find	found	found	bulmak
fling	flung	flung	atmak
fly	flew	flown	uçmak
forbid	forbade	forbidden	yasaklamak
forget	forgot	forgotten	unutmak
forgive	forgave	forgiven	affetmek
freeze	froze	frozen	donmak
get	got	gotten, got	elde etmek
give	gave	given	vermek
go	went	gone	gitmek
grow	grew	grown	büyümek
have	had	had	sahip olmak

hang	hanged, hung	hanged, hung	asmak
hear	heard	heard	işitmek, duymak
hide	hid	hidden	saklamak
hold	held	held	elinde tutmak
hurt	hurt	hurt	incitmek
keep	kept	kept	tutmak
know	knew	known	bilmek
lay	laid	laid	sermek, koymak
lead	led	led	yol göstermek
leave	left	left	ayrılmak
lend	lent	lent	ödünç vermek
let	let	let	izin vermek
lie	lay	lain	uzanmak
lose	lost	lost	kaybetmek
make	made	made	yapmak
mean	meant	meant	demek istemek
meet	met	met	buluşmak, rastlamak
pay	paid	paid	ödemek
prove	proved	proved, proven	ispat etmek
put	put	put	koymak
quit	quit	quit	terk etmek
read	read	read	okumak
ride	rode	ridden	binmek
ring	rang	rung	çalmak
rise	rose	risen	yükselmek, doğmak
run	ran	run	koşmak
saw	sawed	sawn	testereyle kesmek
say	said	said	demek, söylemek
see	saw	seen	görmek
sell	sold	sold	satmak
send	sent	sent	göndermek
set	set	set	batmak
shake	shook	shaken	sallamak
shine	shone	shone	parıldamak
shoot	shot	shot	ateş etmek
show	showed	shown	göstermek
shut	shut	shut	kapamak
sing	sang	sung	şarkı söylemek
sink	sank	sunk	batmak
sit	sat	sat	oturmak
sleep	slept	slept	uyumak
speak	spoke	spoken	konuşmak
spend	spent	spent	harcamak
spin	spun	spun	bükme, döndürmek
spread	spread	spread	yaymak
stand	stood	stood	ayakta durmak

steal	stole	stolen	hırsızlık yapmak
stick	stuck	stuck	yapışmak
sting	stung	stung	sokmak
swear	swore	sworn	küfretmek
sweep	swept	swept	süpürmek
swim	swam	swum	yüzmek
take	took	taken	almak, götürmek
teach	taught	taught	öğretmek
tear	tore	torn	yırtmak
tell	told	told	anlatmak, söylemek
think	thought	thought	düşünmek
throw	threw	thrown	atmak
wake	woke	woken	uyanmak
wear	wore	worn	giymek
understand	understood	understood	anlamak
win	won	won	kazanmak
wring	wrung	wrung	burmak, bükmek
write	wrote	written	yazmak

REFERENCES

- A.R.B., ETHERTON. Mastering Modern English: A Certificate Course. Essex: Longman, 1983
- A.J.THOMSON, A.V.MARTINET. A Practical English Grammar.
London: Oxford University Press, 1986.
- ARDANANCI, Ertan. İngilizce Yeterlik Sınavlarına Hazırlık. İstanbul: Alfa Yayınevi, 1993.
- BARUTLU, Banu, Ed. Reading Comprehension. Ankara: Middle East Technical University, 1987.
- DEMİREL, Özcan; Mirici İ. Hakkı. Developing Reading Skills for Proficiency at KPDS and TOEFL. Ankara: Hacettepe Taş, 1998.
- KEH, Claudial, L. "Teaching Grammar As a Process in the Process of Writing" in Forum, Volume XXIX, Number 1 USA: January, 1991.
- ÖZTÜRK, Cesur. Building Skills for Proficiency. Ankara: Hacettepe Taş, 1999
- TEKİN, Fatih. Test Yourself. Ankara: Hacettepe Taş, 1999.
- TUNCAY, Hidayet. Best Book For Intermediate Learners of English. İstanbul: Alfa Basın Yayın Dağıtım, 1995.
- YARMALI, Sabri. KPDS Anahtarı İngilizce. Ankara: Beta Basım Yayım Dağıtım AŞ., 2001.
- en.wikipedia.org <http://www.bbc.co.uk/>
www.scoop.it/t/quite-interesting-news
www.precinemahistory.net/
www.bermuda-triangle.org/
www.guardian.co.uk

ANSWER KEY

CHAPTER 2 A. Preliminary Tests

Test - 1

1-D	2-C	3-A	4-C	5-D	6-E	7-A	8-C	9-B	10-A
11-B	12-D	13-E	14-A	15-C	16-B	17-D	18-E	19-C	20-A

Test - 2

1-A	2-E	3-B	4-C	5-B	6-A	7-B	8-D	9-E	10-D
11-D	12-C	13-D	14-B	15-A	16-E	17-A	18-E	19-C	20-A

Test - 3

1-E	2-B	3-D	4-C	5-E	6-E	7-B	8-C	9-C	10-A
11-B	12-C	13-B	14-C	15-A	16-C	17-E	18-C	19-E	20-B

Test - 4

1-A	2-E	3-D	4-E	5-A	6-B	7-A	8-D	9-B	10-D
11-E	12-E	13-A	14-B	15-E	16-A	17-D	18-C	19-B	20-E

Test - 5

1-D	2-C	3-B	4-D	5-E	6-B	7-A	8-D	9-A	10-A
11-B	12-D	13-E	14-D	15-E	16-C	17-A	18-C	19-D	20-E

Test - 6

1-E	2-C	3-A	4-B	5-E	6-D	7-C	8-B	9-D	10-B
11-A	12-D	13-A	14-D	15-C	16-E	17-C	18-D	19-C	20-B

Test - 7

1-A	2-B	3-C	4-D	5-A	6-C	7-D	8-A	9-B	10-C
11-E	12-B	13-C	14-A	15-D	16-E	17-B	18-C	19-A	20-E

Test - 8

1-D	2-C	3-B	4-C	5-A	6-E	7-C	8-B	9-B	10-E
11-B	12-A	13-B	14-E	15-D	16-B	17-D	18-A	19-B	20-E

Test - 9

1-D	2-C	3-A	4-B	5-C	6-D	7-C	8-C	9-A	10-D
11-A	12-D	13-D	14-C	15-A	16-D	17-A	18-B	19-B	20-A

Test - 10

1-B	2-C	3-B	4-D	5-C	6-B	7-D	8-C	9-A	10-C
11-B	12-A	13-C	14-D	15-C	16-D	17-B	18-A	19-D	20-C

B. Subject Tests**Determiners, Articles and Quantifiers – 1**

1-B	2-C	3-A	4-B	5-A	6-D	7-A	8-E	9-A	10-A
11-D	12-A	13-E	14-C	15-B	16-B	17-D	18-B	19-E	20-E

Determiners, Articles and Quantifiers – 2

1-A	2-B	3-C	4-D	5-B	6-C	7-A	8-D	9-E	10-E
11-A	12-C	13-A	14-C	15-D	16-D	17-A	18-E	19-B	20-E

Determiners, Articles and Quantifiers – 3

1-E	2-A	3-B	4-D	5-C	6-D	7-A	8-B	9-B	10-C
11-A	12-D	13-E	14-C	15-D	16-A	17-D	18-C	19-D	20-B

Determiners, Articles and Quantifiers – 4

1-B	2-C	3-B	4-A	5-A	6-D	7-E	8-B	9-B	10-A
11-D	12-C	13-A	14-E	15-B	16-D	17-B	18-D	19-E	20-E

Determiners, Articles and Quantifiers – 5

1-E	2-A	3-C	4-E	5-D	6-C	7-B	8-A	9-D	10-B
11-E	12-D	13-D	14-B	15-A	16-C	17-B	18-E	19-B	20-A

Tenses - 1

1-C	2-D	3-B	4-C	5-C	6-D	7-E	8-D	9-C	10-C
11-B	12-E	13-A	14-D	15-B	16-E	17-B	18-D	19-D	20-E

Tenses - 2

1-E	2-A	3-B	4-D	5-B	6-D	7-E	8-C	9-D	10-D
11-E	12-B	13-B	14-B	15-C	16-A	17-A	18-A	19-E	20-B

Tenses - 3

1-D	2-E	3-A	4-A	5-B	6-B	7-E	8-E	9-C	10-D
11-E	12-A	13-B	14-D	15-D	16-E	17-B	18-D	19-C	20-E

Tenses - 4

1-C	2-B	3-E	4-A	5-D	6-D	7-D	8-D	9-E	10-C
11-A	12-A	13-E	14-E	15-B	16-C	17-B	18-E	19-D	20-B

Tenses - 5

1-E	2-E	3-A	4-A	5-D	6-A	7-E	8-D	9-C	10-A
11-D	12-C	13-D	14-D	15-A	16-C	17-B	18-C	19-A	20-B

Modals - 1

1-C	2-D	3-B	4-E	5-A	6-E	7-B	8-A	9-B	10-D
11-D	12-A	13-C	14-E	15-B	16-B	17-A	18-E	19-C	20-D

Modals - 2

1-A	2-C	3-E	4-A	5-D	6-D	7-B	8-A	9-B	10-E
11-E	12-A	13-D	14-D	15-A	16-D	17-B	18-E	19-D	20-A

Modals - 3

1-A	2-C	3-D	4-A	5-A	6-C	7-B	8-E	9-D	10-D
11-E	12-A	13-A	14-E	15-D	16-A	17-E	18-B	19-D	20-A

Passive & Causative – 1

1-A	2-B	3-E	4-B	5-A	6-C	7-B	8-E	9-D	10-A
11-D	12-A	13-C	14-C	15-B	16-B	17-A	18-B	19-D	20-C

Passive & Causative - 2

1-C	2-D	3-E	4-E	5-A	6-D	7-B	8-E	9-C	10-A
11-E	12-A	13-C	14-B	15-C	16-B	17-A	18-D	19-A	20-D

Passive & Causative - 3

1-D	2-E	3-A	4-A	5-C	6-B	7-C	8-C	9-B	10-C
11-B	12-D	13-C	14-E	15-B	16-B	17-D	18-A	19-A	20-E

Verbs & Verb Patterns - 1

1-A	2-D	3-E	4-B	5-A	6-D	7-B	8-A	9-E	10-C
11-D	12-B	13-E	14-C	15-E	16-A	17-C	18-B	19-D	20-E

Verbs & Verb Patterns - 2

1-E	2-D	3-C	4-A	5-B	6-C	7-B	8-E	9-D	10-A
11-D	12-A	13-C	14-E	15-B	16-B	17-C	18-A	19-D	20-E

Adjectives & Adverbs

1-C	2-A	3-A	4-C	5-B	6-B	7-E	8-D	9-E	10-D
11-A	12-E	13-B	14-A	15-C	16-D	17-A	18-E	19-C	20-E

Prepositions

1-B	2-D	3-D	4-D	5-B	6-B	7-D	8-E	9-B	10-C
11-E	12-C	13-C	14-D	15-C	16-E	17-A	18-E	19-B	20-D

Gerunds & Infinitives

1-D	2-E	3-A	4-E	5-A	6-D	7-B	8-B	9-B	10-A
11-D	12-A	13-E	14-C	15-D	16-A	17-D	18-C	19-D	20-E

Conditional & Wish Clauses - 1

1-A	2-B	3-C	4-D	5-E	6-B	7-D	8-A	9-B	10-A
11-D	12-E	13-A	14-C	15-C	16-A	17-D	18-B	19-C	20-E

Conditional & Wish Clauses - 2

1-C	2-D	3-C	4-E	5-B	6-E	7-B	8-E	9-B	10-C
11-D	12-C	13-A	14-C	15-E	16-D	17-E	18-D	19-E	20-A

Noun Clauses

1-A	2-B	3-E	4-B	5-A	6-D	7-C	8-E	9-C	10-A
11-D	12-D	13-E	14-E	15-E	16-C	17-B	18-D	19-E	20-D

Relative Clauses - 1

1-C	2-D	3-C	4-E	5-C	6-B	7-B	8-E	9-B	10-C
11-D	12-C	13-D	14-B	15-A	16-C	17-A	18-D	19-A	20-C

Relative Clauses - 2

1-E	2-A	3-D	4-B	5-A	6-D	7-E	8-E	9-B	10-A
11-D	12-A	13-C	14-C	15-A	16-B	17-C	18-C	19-A	20-C

Noun Clauses & Relative Clauses - 1

1-A	2-A	3-B	4-C	5-E	6-C	7-A	8-A	9-B	10-D
11-C	12-B	13-E	14-A	15-B	16-A	17-D	18-B	19-E	20-A

Noun Clauses & Relative Clauses - 2

1-A	2-E	3-A	4-B	5-D	6-A	7-D	8-B	9-B	10-D
11-E	12-B	13-D	14-E	15-C	16-B	17-D	18-A	19-E	20-A

Adverbial Clauses

1-A	2-D	3-E	4-B	5-A	6-D	7-B	8-E	9-B	10-A
11-D	12-A	13-E	14-C	15-E	16-C	17-A	18-B	19-D	20-D

Reduced Clauses

1-B	2-C	3-B	4-D	5-A	6-A	7-A	8-B	9-C	10-D
11-A	12-D	13-B	14-A	15-A	16-B	17-A	18-B	19-A	20-D

Participles

1-C	2-C	3-E	4-B	5-A	6-D	7-B	8-C	9-B	10-A
11-D	12-A	13-A	14-B	15-B	16-E	17-D	18-A	19-B	20-C

Conjunctions - 1

1-C	2-D	3-B	4-B	5-E	6-A	7-B	8-E	9-D	10-A
11-D	12-C	13-D	14-E	15-B	16-B	17-C	18-D	19-B	20-A

Conjunctions - 2

1-B	2-B	3-E	4-A	5-B	6-E	7-A	8-B	9-C	10-E
11-B	12-E	13-C	14-D	15-B	16-A	17-C	18-E	19-B	20-D

Sentence Connectors

1-C	2-D	3-E	4-B	5-A	6-D	7-B	8-E	9-B	10-A
11-D	12-A	13-E	14-C	15-A	16-C	17-E	18-E	19-B	20-C



... THE END ...